



Accounts of an Occupied City

Catalogue of the Novgorod Occupation Archives 1611–1617

Series I

Elisabeth Löfstrand & Laila Nordquist

Accounts of an Occupied City

Accounts of an Occupied City

Catalogue of the Novgorod Occupation Archives 1611–1617

Elisabeth Löfstrand and Laila Nordquist

With contribution by Anatolij Turilov

Skrifter utgivna av Riksarkivet 24

This book has been made possible by the financial support of

The Helge Ax:son Johnson Foundation

The Swedish Council for Research in the Humanities and Social Sciences

The Royal Swedish Academy of Letters, History and Antiquities

The Ingvar Andersson (Director-General, National Archives of Sweden) Fund

The Bank of Sweden Tercentenary Foundation

The Tornspiran Foundation

Stockholm University, Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures

The Vera Sager Foundation

Endpapers: Panorama of Novgorod. Widekindi, *Thet swenska i Ryszland
tijo åhrs krijgz-historie* (Stockholm, 1671).

© The authors, together with the Stockholm University,
Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures,
and the Swedish National Archives.

Editor: Kerstin Abukhanfusa

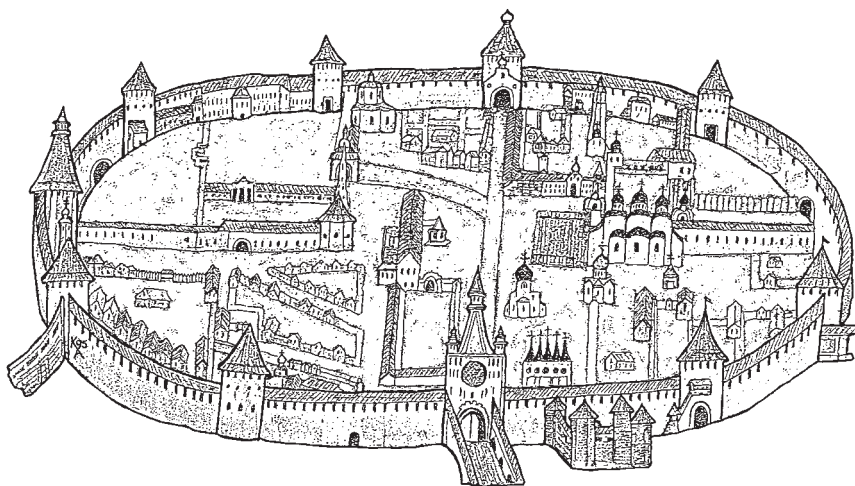
Graphic designer: Maria Balke

Printed by: Almqvist & Wiksell 2005

issn 1402-4705 isbn 91-88366-67-7

Contents

Foreword	7
Acknowledgements	8
Maps	10
Introduction	13
Troubled years	27
Annals	39
Notes on the administration of Novgorod	61
Land grant documents	65
Signatures and attestations	67
Overview of Series I	70
Overview of Series II	72
Index of books in Series I	
English titles	74
Russian titles	76
Principles applied in the catalogue entries	78
Glossary	83
Catalogue of Series I	90
Bibliography	294



Vignette depicting the kremlin of Novgorod, the Detinec. Drawing by Kerstin Abukhanfusa 1995, based on the Michajlovskaja icon from the first half of the 18th century.

Novgorodiana Stockholmiensia

The Novgorod Occupation Archives, a largely complete body of Russian city archives from the early seventeenth century preserved in the National Archives of Sweden and “discovered” in the first half of the nineteenth century by the Helsinki professor S. V. Solov’ev, have regularly attracted the interest of Swedish and Russian scholars alike. Only one circumstance has stood in the way of their being put to wider use, and that is the lack of an adequate description of this rich body of material. At an international symposium in Novgorod in 1993, attended by historians, archaeologists, art historians and philologists, the subject of the Occupation Archives was raised once again, and delegates discussed the possibility of making them more readily available to scholarship. The question was subsequently discussed at a Slavic languages conference at which all the relevant university departments in Sweden were represented. Following a meeting at the National Archives in Stockholm between representatives of the universities and of the National Archives management, a collaborative project with the working title of *Novgorodiana Stockholmiensia* was launched with the aim of compiling a scholarly catalogue of the whole of the Occupation Archives.

The project has involved the Slavic languages departments of Stockholm, Uppsala and Lund Universities, the Russian Academy of Sciences and the National Archives of Sweden. Three researchers have been employed on a part-time basis: Elisabeth Löfstrand, PhD, Stockholm, Laila Nordquist, BA, Uppsala, and Anatolij Turilov, PhD, Moscow. Prof. Barbro Nilsson, Stockholm, has served as project manager. Cataloguing of the material began in 1995, initially with funding from the then Swedish Council for Research in the Humanities and Social Sciences, and subsequently with support from the Bank of Sweden Tercentenary Foundation, the Royal Swedish Academy of Letters, History and Antiquities, and other bodies. The two Swedish scholars have carried out their work at the National Archives in Stockholm, while Prof. Turilov, who is based at the Russian Academy of Sciences in Moscow, has visited Stockholm at regular intervals to confer with his Swedish colleagues. The finished catalogue will comprise two volumes, of which this is the first.

Barbro Nilsson

Acknowledgements

The publication of this Catalogue of the Novgorod Occupation Archives has been made possible by financial support from a number of institutions, foundations and funds. The work has been undertaken at the National Archives of Sweden, which has provided accommodation and expert assistance on an ongoing basis. A great many individuals have been involved in the process in various ways: staff at the National Archives and representatives of academic institutions in Sweden and Russia. Without their interest and dedication, the preparation of this catalogue would not have been possible. For all the generous funding made available, and for the hard work and commitment of the contributors, the reference group and other interested parties, the editors wish to express their heartfelt thanks.

Funding bodies

The Helge Ax:son Johnson Foundation

The Swedish Council for Research in the Humanities and Social Sciences

The Royal Swedish Academy of Letters, History and Antiquities

The Ingvar Andersson (Director-General, National Archives of Sweden)

Fund

The Bank of Sweden Tercentenary Foundation

The Tornspiran Foundation

Stockholm University, Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures

The Vera Sager Foundation

Translator

Martin Naylor, Uppsala

Maps

Eric De Geer, PhD, Associate Professor of History, Department of Finnish,
Stockholm University

Old Russian font created by

Åke Zimmermann, Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures,
Stockholm University

Copy editor

Kerstin Abukhanfusa, National Archives of Sweden

Contributors

Vadim Azbel, Archivist, Stockholm

Zoja Dmitrieva, PhD, St Petersburg Branch of the Institute of Russian
History, Russian Academy of Sciences

Gennadij Kovalenko, Associate Professor, St Petersburg Branch of the
Institute of Russian History, Russian Academy of Sciences, Head of the
Institute's Novgorod Division
Elisabeth Löfstrand, PhD, Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures,
Stockholm University
Sergej Kozlov, PhD, St Petersburg State University
Barbro Nilsson, PhD, Project Manager, Department of Slavic Languages
and Literatures, Stockholm University
Laila Nordquist, BA, Department of Modern Languages, Uppsala
University
Adrian Selin, PhD, Deputy Director, Staraja Ladoga Historical-
Architectural and Archaeological Museum-Reserve
Anatolij Turilov, PhD, Institute of Slavistics and Balkanistics, Russian
Academy of Sciences, Moscow

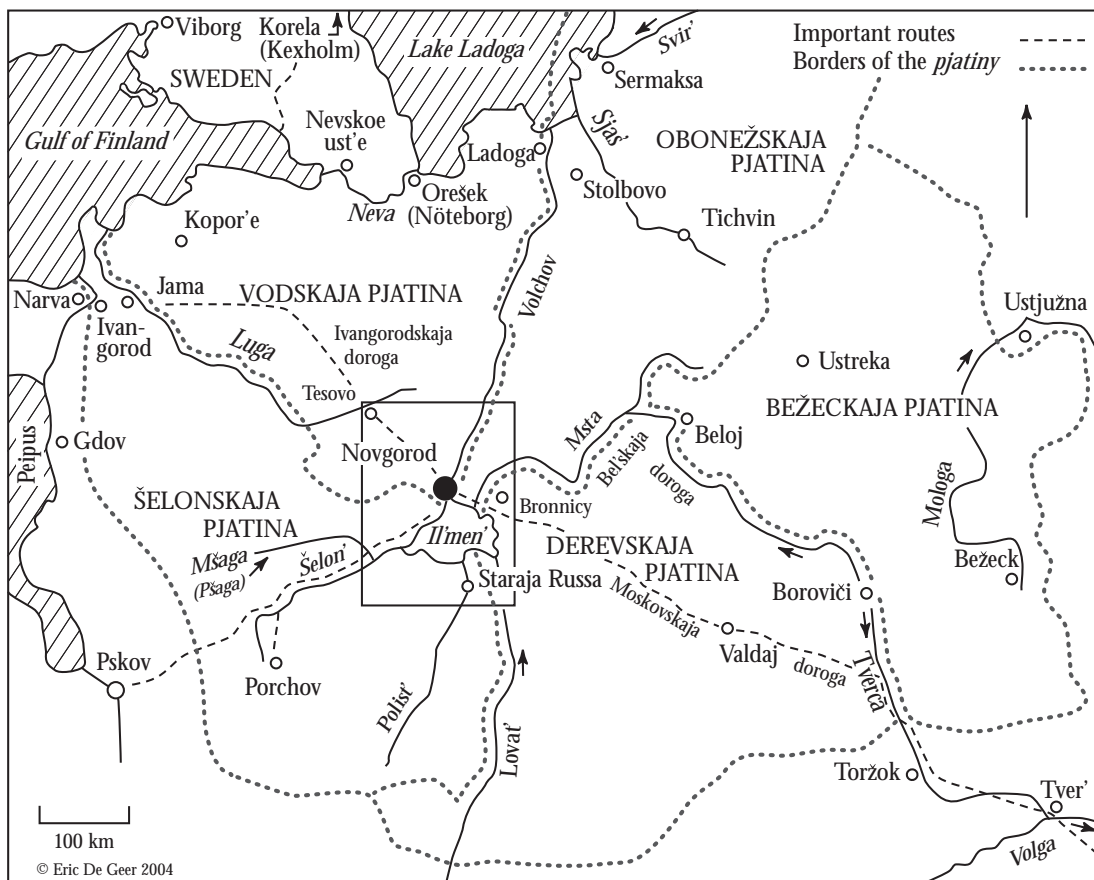
Reference group

(in addition to Elisabeth Löfstrand, Barbro Nilsson and Laila Nordquist)
Per Ambrosiani, PhD, Associate Professor of Russian, Umeå University
Ulla Birgegård, PhD, Professor, Department of Modern Languages,
Uppsala University
Jan Brunius, PhD, Senior Archivist, National Archives, Stockholm
Sven Gustavsson, Emeritus Professor, Uppsala University
Erik Norberg, PhD, former Director-General, National Archives,
Stockholm
Ingegerd Nordlander, PhD, Department of Slavic Languages and
Literatures, Stockholm University
Lars Steensland, PhD, Professor, Department of East and Central
European Studies, Lund University
Kari Tarkiainen, PhD, Director-General, National Archives of Finland

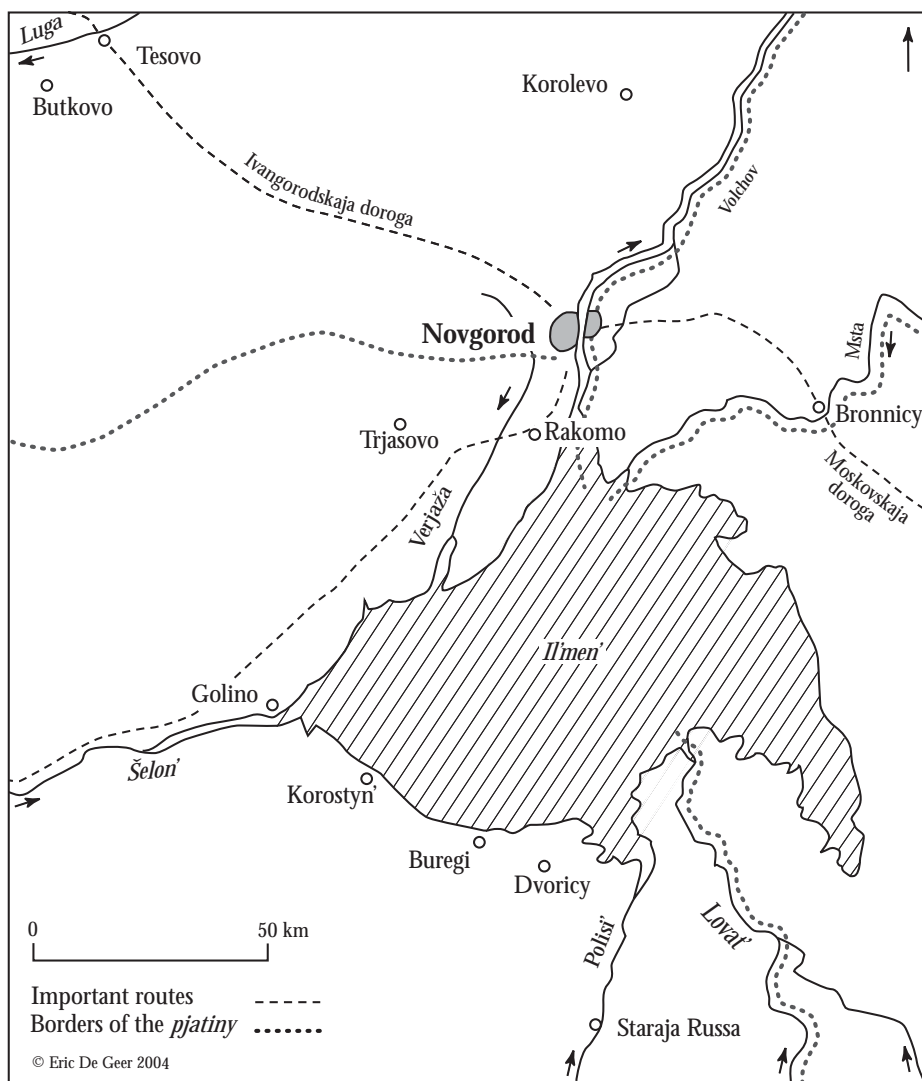
Special thanks to

Helmut Backhaus, PhD, National Archives of Sweden
Natalja Galatsky, BA, Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures,
Stockholm University
Ingvar Kalnins, Lic.Phil., National Archives of Sweden
Alexander Pereswetoff-Morath, PhD, Department of East and Central
European Studies, Lund University

The domains of Novgorod 1613 The *pjatinj*, important places, roads and rivers of transit



The surroundings of Novgorod 1613





The Occupation Archives comprise documents in two different formats. Series I consists of codices, some of which are bound in leather covers, while others are made up of unbound quires. In Series II the sheets are glued together to form rolls, some several metres long. Photo: Hans Edlund, Riksarkivet, 1997.

Introduction

Anatolij Turilov, Moscow

The archives of the Chancellery of the Governor of Novgorod, held at the Swedish National Archives in Stockholm and known as the *Novgorod Occupation Archives*, constitute the largest collection of medieval Russian documents preserved outside Russia's borders. Their very name says something of their unique status among collections of Russian documents preserved in countries that had diplomatic relations with Russia in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries – they contain no diplomatic documentation at all, consisting exclusively of administrative material reflecting the internal administration and life of the region during the first quarter of the seventeenth century (primarily the years 1611–1617).¹

In terms of their subject matter, structure and history, the Novgorod Occupation Archives reflect the Time of Troubles, when the Swedish occupation of Novgorod and the surrounding region resulted in the formation of the so-called Novgorod State under Swedish rule. This semi-autonomous state was not intended to be an enduring entity. Depending on the balance of domestic and international political forces, three developments were possible: the “Novgorod State” could (1) become, under an elected tsar of the house of Vasa, a centre of resistance to Polish–Lithuanian intervention and to a union of the Russian lands; (2) submit to Moscow (as it was eventually to do); or (3) be incorporated in the kingdom of Sweden. A fourth variant, a vassal principality under Sweden, was basically equivalent to the third alternative as far as Moscow and Warsaw were concerned, and was not seriously considered in Stockholm.

The most significant monument to this short-lived semi-state was to be the archives of the Chancellery of the Governor of Novgorod, which were brought to Sweden by the former Swedish governor of Novgorod, Jakob De la Gardie, shortly before the occupied territories were handed over to Muscovy in 1617. It is unclear what prompted him to do this. The documents were hardly needed as a basis for reporting to the King's Council in Stockholm, since the Swedish administration had its own records, and in any case they were not handed over to the Swedish state. If De la Gardie had wished to create difficulties for the Muscovite administration it would have been sufficient to burn the documents on the spot, rather than going to the trouble of shipping such a large volume of papers across the sea.

At all events, scholars have every reason to feel greatly indebted to “the boyar and great general Jakob Puntosovič”, because – whatever his intentions may have been – it is thanks to him that these archives have been preserved.

Had they been left where they were, they would in all likelihood have been taken to Moscow before very long, and there they would probably have been lost in the great fire of 1618 which destroyed most of the archives of the central institutions. As a result, the Novgorod Occupation Archives are the only major Russian state archive containing systematic documentation from the 1610s. This circumstance makes them an extremely valuable source which – obviously leaving aside certain local peculiarities – enables us to reconstruct a picture of the central and local administration of the period prior to the much better-documented era of the first Romanov tsars. Russian libraries and archives offer no archival collection from the same period that can compare in size and completeness with the Novgorod Occupation Archives.

Subsequent fate of the archives in Sweden

In Sweden, the documents were initially kept in the De la Gardie family archives, before being transferred at the end of the seventeenth century to the Royal Palace in Stockholm, along with a red trunk used to bring them from Novgorod.

After this, the archives, which served no practical purpose, were virtually forgotten for a long time. This is made clear by the fact that Peter the Great did not demand their return in conjunction with the Peace of Nystad. Had he done so, his request would no doubt have been acceded to, precisely because the documents were of no real use. They also appear to have been unknown to the Russian historian and statesman Vasilij Tatiščev, who showed a keen interest in Swedish–Russian sources for his “History of Russia”. It should perhaps be pointed out that, given contemporary perceptions of what constituted suitable sources for historical works, the archives would hardly have attracted Tatiščev’s attention – admittedly with certain exceptions, but he would have had to search for those exceptions in a mountain of unsystematized material.

In parallel with the development of Russian historical scholarship, the first attempts to explore the archives were made relatively early on, just before the middle of the nineteenth century. Unfortunately, one result of this was that the integrity of the archives was somewhat diminished. Between 1837 and 1841, Sergej Solov’ev, a professor at Helsinki University, scoured Swedish archives for material relating to Russia.² As the Occupation Archives were not systematically arranged and the archivists in charge of them had a limited knowledge of languages, Solov’ev seized the opportunity to return home with a number of documents which caught his eye. These he later handed over to the Imperial Archaeographical Commission in St Petersburg.³ This enabled scholars in Russia to begin to study material from the Occupation Archives, using the documents thus separated from the main collection.

The way in which Solov’ev “acquired” these documents was the rule rather than the exception in the mid-nineteenth century (scholars and manuscript

collectors were equally guilty). At the time, it was considered perfectly legitimate to remove entire volumes or sections of manuscripts from monastic and diocesan libraries, many of which were admittedly in a deplorable condition.⁴ But no other scholar seems to have dared to take similar liberties in an archival repository belonging to a foreign state. Disregarding the ethical issues involved, it can be said that Solov'ev, by both tracking down and repatriating "real" Novgorod documents, was the first to call attention to the possibility of studying and publishing the Occupation Archives.

Half a century later, K. Jakubov published an initial, incomplete listing of the archives.⁵ The documents he omitted were catalogued at the beginning of the twentieth century by Sam. Clason and K. Poliektov. Clason's catalogue, though, is regarded by scholars as too general and superficial.⁶

From 1951 to 1964, Sergej Dmitrievsky devoted himself to cataloguing and translating the documents of the Occupation Archives, an undertaking begun by G. Volkonskij back in 1945. The result was a three-volume typewritten catalogue in Swedish, the most comprehensive one produced up to that point, supplemented by an extensive commentary. It was during the preparation of this description of the collection that the documents were given their present numbering.⁷

In 1959 Lev Čerepnin spent a month working on the archives. His efforts resulted in a series of publications, including a survey of the whole of the Occupation Archives – presumably the best and most informative work of this kind ever published in Russian.⁸ The survey bears the stamp of its author and period, constantly pointing to evidence of the class struggle and resistance to foreign invaders. At the same time, it provides what is by and large a very objective account of the archives: it establishes their chronology, defines the main types of sources, and highlights (by means of striking examples) documents of particular interest to scholars.

Soon after the survey appeared, and following an agreement between Swedish and Soviet archives, the Occupation Archives and a number of other documents relating to Russian history in the collections of the Swedish National Archives were microfilmed. The microfilms were subsequently presented to the Main Archival Administration (*Glavnoe archivnoe upravlenie*) of the Soviet Union, now of Russia, where they are still to be found. Since there is no catalogue of these microfilms, however, they are used to only a limited extent by Russian scholars, and then only within the bounds defined by Čerepnin's catalogue. Another major obstacle to their use is the fact that their numbering differs from that employed by Jakubov, and no key linking the two is available.

Professor Henrik Birnbaum, in an article published in 1964, approached the Occupation Archives from a different angle. Here we have a philologist and cultural historian who is interested in regional variants of the medieval Slavic cultures, but the article, which includes a list of 120 manuscript rolls, offers only modest analysis of the documents.⁹

Between 1972 and 1998, Ingvar Kalnins, Lic. Phil., worked on material from the archives. He set out to prepare more detailed summaries of the documents which receive only a brief mention in Dmitrievsky's catalogue. His efforts resulted in three boxes of handwritten summaries in Swedish.

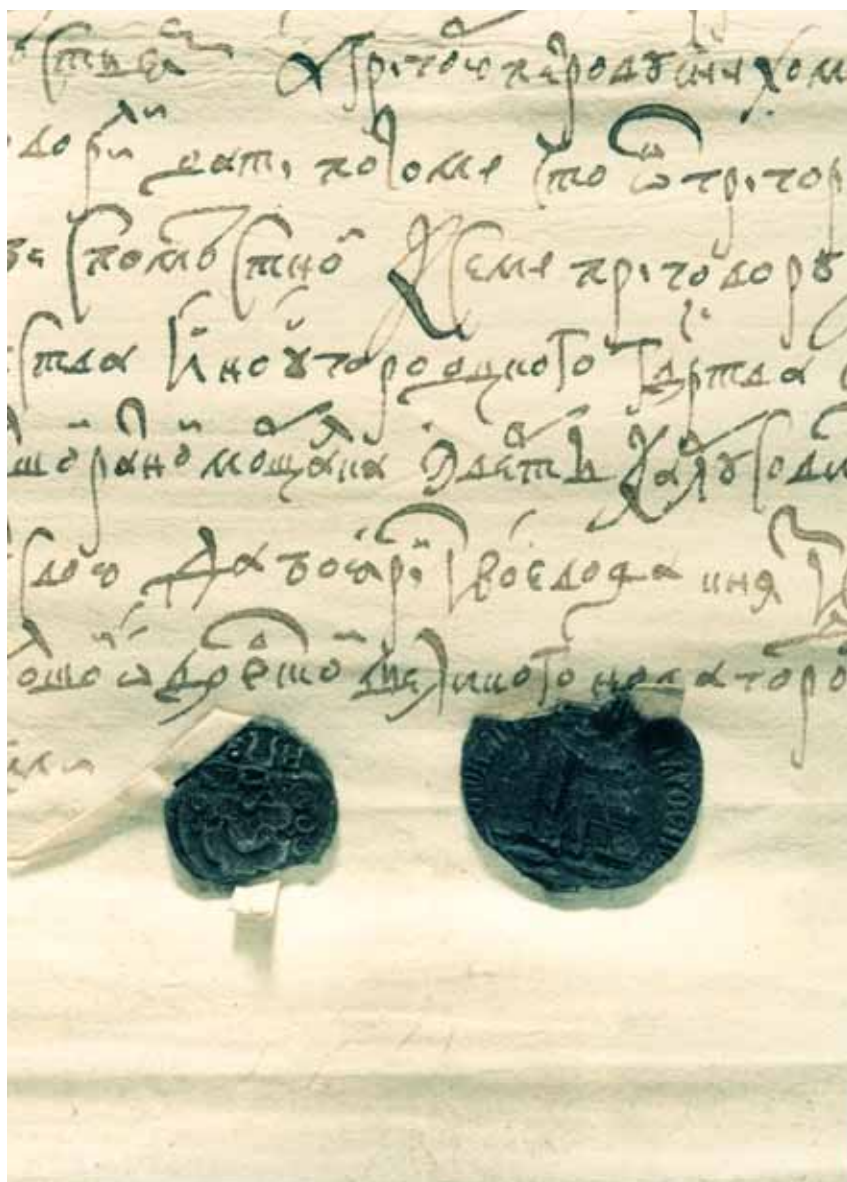
From the beginning of the 1980s, a clear interest in the Occupation Archives emerged among Swedish Slavists, and in the 1990s a resurgence of interest could also be noted among Russian historians. The man who laid the foundations for this was Anders Sjöberg, Professor of Slavonic Languages at Stockholm University (1926–1990). Sjöberg also initiated a number of other research projects by Swedish Slavists, including one involving the cataloguing and publication of Church Slavonic parchment fragments, also taken as spoils of war from Novgorod and the surrounding area.¹⁰

During the 1980s, two Swedish doctoral theses relating to the archives were published: Hagar Sundberg's *The Novgorod Kabala Books of 1614–1616* and Ingegerd Nordlander's *Real Estate Transfer Deeds in Novgorod 1609–1616*. Both are text editions with commentaries. In addition, Anders Sjöberg himself wrote a series of articles based on material from the archives. He was able to shed new light on the Novgorod period of the *d'jak* and historical writer Ivan Timofeev, an aspect of the latter's biography that is otherwise virtually unknown. And Sjöberg's analysis of the account books from the public sauna and the law court is an example of how much information (even on political matters!) can be gleaned from dry records of revenue and expenditure. Following in his footsteps, Nordlander and Sundberg wrote an article on the operation of the state taverns during the occupation years.

External features of the documents. Seals and paper

The Occupation Archives consist of two series, distinguished by the physical appearance of the documents. Series I consists of books and individual quires, Series II of rolls, the only exception being a few quires that have been rolled up and are included in Series II.¹¹ All the indications are that this is the original arrangement of the material. At all events, it may be assumed to have been established before the archives were shipped to Sweden, since it allowed the material to be packed into a smaller space.

At the National Archives in Stockholm, the rolls have not been taken apart and stored as loose leaves in boxes, even though some of them are of considerable length. This method of storage has only been used when the pasted joins have come unstuck by themselves, and even in such cases the sheets are still almost always stored in rolls. This fact, which undeniably gives the Occupation Archives an air of authenticity and a distinctive, exotic character, also makes things much more difficult for the scholar, especially if the rolls are long. In addition, the paper could be damaged if scholars are forced to repeatedly unroll and reroll them in search of specific texts.¹² The documents making up Series I have been given page numbers, in accordance with



Two seals, the one to the left belonging to Evert Horn, the one to the right that of Novgorod the Great.

Swedish archiving principles, whereas those of Series II are foliated, with a number plus “v” on the verso where this side also carries text (drafts, addresses, decisions, signatures and annotations of other kinds).

Series I consists of 141 items and more than 29,000 pages, while Series II comprises 368 items and just under 7,000 leaves.¹³

For the most part, the archives are in good condition, although some documents have suffered water damage. Damaged items have been restored and reinforced with Japanese paper. Some lacunae can be attributed to Solov’ev having divided up the documents, and can be filled with the help of the collection in St Petersburg. The least well-preserved feature of the archives is, as always, the black wax seals. Many of them have dried, cracked and fallen into small pieces. Sometimes only discoloured patches remain where they were once attached.¹⁴

A large number of seals have nevertheless been preserved. For the most part, they are the seals of Novgorod the Great (the Novgorod State)¹⁵ and De la Gardie. Both of these were affixed to decisions to give them legal force. In addition, there are a few seals belonging to other individuals: Evert Horn (who deputized for De la Gardie in his absence; Series II:34 and other rolls), Prince Andrej Šachovskoj (*voevoda* of Staraja Russa; Series II:368), Tsar Vasilij Ivanovič (Series II:112), Grigorej Obolnjaninov (a Russian nobleman in Swedish service; Series II:182) and the merchant Stepan Igolkin (Series II:367). The last-mentioned seal is impressed in red wax.

A subject meriting special study is the paper on which the documents of the Occupation Archives were written. Since most of the documents are originals and are dated (usually with the day, month and year), the watermarks are not particularly important in terms of dating the material, except possibly in the case of undated fragments. Nonetheless, a basic survey of all the watermarks represented in the archives would be of great value. From a broader scholarly perspective, such a study would make it possible to determine the specific procedures employed in the Chancellery of the Governor of the “Novgorod State”, and perhaps even within its various departments, for example regarding the situations in which different types of paper were used.¹⁶

In this context, a detail of interest with regard to the history of Russian and European papermaking may be noted. Roll 342 includes a sheet imprinted with a stamp representing a gate with two towers, which is a packing label from the paper mill at Regensburg. A good many documents are written on paper from this mill, but this label is one of very few preserved examples of this form of “product advertising”. All the paper in the archives is clearly imported from abroad, and its origins are easily established with the help of the watermarks. The same type of paper was used, incidentally, for the Swedish documents in the collection *Krigshistoriska handlingar. Ryska kriget 1609–1617* (“Documents on Military History. The Russian War 1609–1617”).

The special hand used in the seventeenth century, and earlier, to draw up official documents is referred to in Russian as *skoropis'*, which can be translated as "rapid writing". It contains numerous abbreviations and superscript characters. If the scribe is unschooled, it can be very difficult to read.

Scope of the catalogue

The present catalogue is not restricted exclusively to the Occupation Archives as such, but also includes a number of documents which either may be assumed to have originated from these archives or are related to them in some other way. These documents are to be found in the collections *Extranea*, *Militaria*, *Baltiska fogderäkenskaper* and the *Skokloster Collection*.

The situation is clearest in the case of the first of these collections, since it contains material in different languages, including Russian. The documents from Novgorod may have ended up in this collection after being separated from the Occupation Archives. Thematically, documents I:138 and I:139 of the Occupation Archives belong in *Extranea*, and they are not related, either chronologically or in terms of subject matter, to Novgorod at the end of the sixteenth or the beginning of the seventeenth century. Consequently, these two items are not included in the present catalogue.¹⁷

When it comes to the other three collections, the picture is more complex. *Militaria* includes a good many documents dating from the 1610s – most notably, the letter sent by the leaders of the Second Militia Force from Jaroslavl' to Novgorod. The Occupation Archives contain no foreign policy documents at all, and it is perfectly understandable that such material should be found in *Militaria*.¹⁸ Unfortunately it is not possible to reconstruct where documents of this type, added by Solov'ev to his collection, were originally found. However, document II:354 of the Occupation Archives incorporates a large fragment of a list of members of a delegation from Jaroslavl', which originally belonged to *Militaria*, *Krigshistoriska handlingar*. On the other hand, a street-by-street list of the dead in Novgorod from 1614/15 belongs to the Occupation Archives, rather than to *Militaria*.

The Russian customs books from the mouth of the Neva, from 1616 and 1617, which are of the same type as the customs book from 1615 published by Gennadij Kovalenko, are a special case. As Laila Nordquist has demonstrated, the first of them is written by the same hand as the published book. However, no later than around 1620 they were bound together with Swedish customs documents. These examples possibly show that the most relevant parts of the Occupation Archives (in political and economic terms) could be included very early on in collections of Swedish documents.

In Russia, too, there are documents which have or could have a connection with the Occupation Archives. This is of course above all true of the rolls which Sergej Solov'ev took with him to St. Petersburg. This collection is comparatively small and belongs exclusively to Series II. All the rolls are

small, comprising between one and ten leaves. Sixty-five of them have been described by M. G. Kurdjumov and 49 by V. G. Gejman, A. I. Andreev, A. P. Glagoleva and N. S. Čaevoj.¹⁹

Documents from the Occupation Archives, removed by Solov'ev or later scholars, can also be found in the collections from the Chancellery of the Governor of Novgorod (*fondy novgorodskoj prikaznoj palaty, koll. 238, II, 75*), in the collections of the Archaeographical Commission (*kollekcija aktovych knig Archeografičeskoj komissii, koll. 2*), in a collection of documents from Novgorod (*kollekcija novgorodskich aktov, koll. 183*) and in a collection of manuscript books (*kollekcija rukopisnych knig, koll. 115*). All of these collections are held in the archives of the St Petersburg Branch of the Institute of Russian History (*Archiv Sankt-Petersburgskogo Filiala Instituta Rossijskoj Istorii RAN* – formerly *Archiv LOII*) and are described in the catalogue of those archives (*Putevoditel' po archivu LOII, M., L., 1958, pp. 68 ff.*).

A small collection of documents from the Occupation Archives is also to be found in the Russian State Historical Archives in St Petersburg (*Rossijskij Gosudarstvennyj Istoričeskij archiv, fond sv. Sinoda, f. 834, op. 5*). In Novgorod itself, there is a petition belonging to the Occupation Archives, which for some reason was left behind in the city (*NGOMZ, OPI. Inv. n. 25288/283*).

Life in Novgorod and the surrounding area during the occupation

The majority of the documents in both Series I and Series II relate to the years 1611–1617, the period of the Swedish occupation of the city and the surrounding area. A small proportion of them originate from the reigns of earlier rulers (listed here in reverse chronological order): Vasilij Šujskij, Vladislav Sigismundovič, the first False Dmitrij, Fedor Borisovič, Boris Godunov and Fedor Ivanovič. These documents become fewer in number, the further back in time from the “Novgorod State” we go. Material from the days of Ivan the Terrible appears only in the form of copies inserted into later documents.

The oldest document in the Occupation Archives is a cadastre (land register) from 1499/1500, from Korel'skaja *polovina*, Vodskaja *pjatina*, a copy that was presumably made in conjunction with the Peace of Teusina in 1595, when these areas were returned to the control of the tsar of Moscow.²⁰

The picture that emerges as one acquaints oneself with the Occupation Archives can be described as one of everyday life in an extraordinary situation. This extraordinary situation – one of devastation and division of the Russian lands and military operations by foreign forces in the Novgorod area – constantly makes itself felt in day-to-day life; it shines through, directly or indirectly, and leaves an unmistakable imprint on everything: for example, on the opening formulas of petitions, which are as a rule addressed to “the Lord and the King's Son Karlus Filipp Karlusovič” or “to the boyars and great generals” Jakob De la Gardie or Evert Horn (and only thereafter to Prince

Ivan Nikitič Bol'soj Odoevskij).

The Russian administration remained hard at work throughout the existence of the "Novgorod State": under-secretaries (junior officials) prepared detailed accounts within the different areas of the state budget, they inspected estates and entire districts, they collected – or even remitted – arrears of taxes from the taxpaying population, and they examined petitions for pay and for allocations of service estates, submitted by men in service. The driving force behind the administration's fiscal activities was the war, or to be more precise, the cost of maintaining the Swedish mercenaries. It would seem that Jakob De la Gardie – after the defeat at Kljušino, where he made the mistake of paying the troops after rather than before the battle – had learnt the lesson that you can save on anything except your soldiers' pay.

The Russian noblemen serving within the military system of the "Novgorod State" took only second place in this regard – they had to struggle for their prosperity, making a living from service estates. They petitioned the authorities for land, both before and after the Time of Troubles. But the petitions preserved in the Occupation Archives bear the stamp of their period: in return for their services, the petitioners ask to be allocated land from the estates of noblemen who have been killed, disappeared or been taken prisoner, or from those of "traitors of the state" who have departed for Moscow or Pskov or to join the Polish king (a civil war was raging and the country was divided). Petitions were also frequently prompted by grievances about existing estates having been laid waste by the warfare of recent years, and about the peasants having fled in search of, if not better livelihoods, then at least reasonably tolerable living conditions.

Also common are petitions from the peasants of crown villages (*dvorcovye sela*) and of confiscated estates, requesting a new inspection and a reassessment of the taxes due from them. Normally, this only happened following an epidemic – the individuals who had survived and not fled were unable to pay the taxes of the "dead souls", i.e. of peasants who now only existed on the pages of earlier cadastres.²¹

Personal guarantees are another characteristic feature of the period. They become increasingly common after 1613 and are clearly of a political character: a number of persons guarantee that one other person will not steal and will not leave Novgorod for Moscow or join the new usurper at Pskov.

A separate complex, a kind of archive within an archive, consists of all the documents relating to Staraja Russa and the surrounding pogosts.²² Such a large volume of material does not exist for any of the other towns around Novgorod. There are two explanations for this. First, Staraja Russa was of immense economic significance, as a salt producer and one of the most important suppliers of this commodity to the internal market of the "Novgorod State". The second explanation is more hypothetical. The archives include very few documents from other important fortresses in the Novgorod area: Nöteborg (Orešek), Ladoga, Kopor'e, Ivangorod or Gdov. It would seem

that the Swedes put these strongholds, all of which were situated close to their own border, under direct Swedish administration. This, however, is a question that will require further research, including a study of other Swedish archive collections.

The documents from Staraja Russa consist chiefly of correspondence between the administrations in Novgorod and Staraja Russa concerning a resumption of production, which had suffered a severe setback following the attack of the "Lithuanians" in 1609. Another recurrent theme is the townspeople's complaints to the central authorities in Novgorod about the arbitrary actions of the *voevoda* Prince Andrej Šachovskoj and his subordinates, who took no account of the disastrous plight of the town.

The work of the Chancellery

It has already been pointed out that the Occupation Archives provide an enormous wealth of opportunities to study how the work of the Chancellery and its various departments was organized, and how individual scribes worked. The documents can often be attributed to specific clerks. Many petitions and other documents received from different places contain particulars of the names and social standing of the scribes (usually, they would be individuals in the employ of the church; more rarely, scribes attached to the local administration). This aspect of the archives is a research topic in its own right, and calls moreover for studies of the portion of the archives now to be found in St Petersburg.

As far as their language is concerned, the majority of the documents, practically all of which were produced at the Novgorod Chancellery, are virtually devoid of local characteristics. Some such features can, though, be found in a number of documents sent from the provinces and in certain petitions written by the petitioners themselves, usually in an unpractised and unschooled hand.

A somewhat trivial example may be given of the relationship between handwriting and social status. Individuals who have attained the rank of *d'jak*, one of the highest positions in the administration, make it a matter of principle to seek to impress by writing in a barely legible hand, especially when producing drafts and instructions. This tendency is particularly in evidence in the case of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev. Here we have another area for further research: a survey of the resolutions inscribed by the *d'jaki* on the verso of the documents, and especially of the petitions.

The significance of the archives for scholarship

The collection of documents from Novgorod from the period 1611–1617, preserved at the Swedish National Archives, is unique in terms of its integrity and its age. It is the largest single collection of Russian documents held

outside Russia, and it describes conditions that are documented to only a limited extent in Russian archives and libraries. The Occupation Archives are consequently of immense importance for scholarship, from many different points of view. Professor Henrik Birnbaum, Los Angeles, who was the first to draw attention to the archives at an international level, pointed out before the work of cataloguing them began that the archives “are of great interest both from a linguistic, cultural-historical, and sociological point of view and their being made available to international scholarship is therefore an exceptionally worthwhile task”.

The language of this catalogue is English. It is our hope that its publication will encourage specialists from many different countries, not only Sweden and Russia, to discover the rich opportunities for research which the documents of the Novgorod Occupation Archives have to offer.

Notes

1. The collection is the most important, but not the only, holding of sixteenth- and seventeenth-century Russian documents in the Swedish National Archives. Documents from this period are of course also included in the collection known as *Muscovitica*, and likewise in the *Skokloster Collection*, which contains material taken as booty during the war in Poland in the mid-seventeenth century. Here we find, among other things, an important set of documents from Smolensk, dating from the early seventeenth century, of which the Russian scholar J. V. Gautier has published only a selection. There are also a few documents from the archives of Jan Sapieha, relating to the Time of Troubles in central Russia and Prince Władysław's campaign against Moscow in 1618, and a large number of western Russian documents from the sixteenth century.

In addition, individual documents and even small collections can be found in other groups of archives, e.g. *Extranea*. Of great interest here are intercepted letters from Russians serving near Narva in 1700 and letters confiscated from Russian officers taken prisoner during the Great Northern War. The collection *Krigshistoriska handlingar* (“Documents on Military History”) includes material from the sixteenth century.

Individual documents are also to be found in certain family archives. The *Ehrenskiöld Collection* includes Russian letters to Matthias Suppe, the lawman of Karelia, from the 1630s.

Furthermore, in 1998 a collection of seventeenth-century documents (some 1,000 leaves) relating to the Uspenskij convent in Tichvin was deposited in the Swedish National Archives by the Orthodox Church of the Transfiguration in Stockholm. These documents had been left to the church by their owner, and found their way to Sweden some time after the 1920s. This overview of Russian documents in the National Archives in Stockholm is far from complete, however.

2. Cf. L. V. Cerepnin, Obzor fonda novgorodskih dokumentov, chranjaščichsja v Gosudarstvennom archive Švecii v Stokgol'me. *Problemy istočnikovedenija* Vyp. 9. Moscow 1961, pp. 221–257.
3. Solov'ev's attitude to the documents from Smolensk and western Russia included in the Brahe Collection of the Skokloster Archives was much the same. It may be assumed, though, that a private archive would have been more strictly supervised than a state one.

For a list of the documents (including those from Novgorod) which Solov'ev brought back from Sweden, see M. G. Kurdjumov, Opisanie aktov, chranjaščichsja v archive Archiograficeskoj kommissii. *LZAK za 1918, g.*, Pg. 1923, Vyp. 3, pp. 3–7 (Vvedenie), 25–89; a list of published documents, including Novgorod material, from Solov'ev's collection can be found on pp. 4–5.

In addition, there is in the archives of the Institute of Russian History in St Petersburg a small collection of documents (10 items) clearly linked to the Novgorod Occupation Archives (fond 834, opis' 5, nos. 2–11). It is not known how they ended up there. They could either be one of "Solov'ev's trophies" which for some reason went astray in Russia, or a separate "haul" made by one of the Russian scholars who have worked in Swedish archives in more recent years. For a survey of these documents, see G. M. Nasper, Kratkij obzor dokumental'nykh materialov XVII–XVIII vv. iz byvshego archiva Sinoda, *Archeograficeskij ežegodnik za 1959 g.* Moscow 1960, p. 309.

There are also nine documents from the library of the Holy Synod, now held at the Russian State Historical Archives in St Petersburg.

4. See, for example, D.-K. Uo, K izučeniju rukopisnogo sobranija P. M. Stroevea, *TORDL*, t. 30, Leningrad 1976, pp. 187–191.
5. K. I. Jakubov, Russkie rukopisi Stokgol'mskogo gosudarstvennogo archiva, *COIDR*, 1890. Kn. I, otd. 2, pp. 1–38; kn. IV, otd. 3, pp. 39–78.
6. Ingegerd Nordlander, Okkupacionnyj archiv Novgoroda 1611–1617. *Novgorodskij istoriceskij sbornik*. Vyp. 6 (16), St Petersburg 1997, p. 285.
7. For a biography of Sergej Dmitrievsky, see G. Kovalenko, Stokgol'mskij neovzvraščenc. *Celo*. Novgorod 2000, no. 2, pp. 32–33.
8. L. V. Cerepnin, Obzor fonda novgorodskih dokumentov, chranjaščichsja v Gosudarstvennom archive Švecii v Stokgol'me. *Vspomogatel'nye istoriceskie discipliny*, Moscow 1961, T. IX., pp. 220–257. See also L. V. Cerepnin, Materialy po istorii ruskoj kul'tury i rusko-švedskih kul'turnych svjazej XVII v. v archivach Švecii. *TORDL*, Moscow, Leningrad 1961. T. XVII, pp. 454–470.
9. H. Birnbaum, Novgorodiana Stockholmiensia. *Scando-Slavica*, vol. X, 1964, pp. 154–173.
10. Publications include editions of fragments of a paroemiaron, triodion and psalter (*Slavonic Parchment Fragments in Sweden*. I. Paroemiaron, Triodion, Psalter. A text edition by Elisabeth Löfstrand. *AUS: SSS 16*. Stockholm 1984) and of gospels (*Slavonic Parchment Fragments in Sweden*. II. Gospels. A text edition with glossary by Siw Wesslén. *AUS: SSS 17*. Stockholm 1985). An edition of fragments of "prologues" (lives of saints) from the thirteenth to the fifteenth centuries is currently being prepared (by Anders Sjöberg, Olga Knjazevskaia and Larisa Korobenko). For the most comprehensive account of the entire collection of parchment fragments, see Anders Sjöberg, Slavjanskije pergamennye otrvyki v

Švecii, *Paleobulgarica* V, 1981:4; and Olga Knjazevskaja and Anders Sjöberg, Drevnerusskie pergamennye otrivki v Švecii, *Archeograficeskij ežegodnik za 1980 g.*, Moscow 1981.

11. See for example Series II:270.
12. For this reason, it is unfortunate that all the sheets making up roll 351 were recently glued together. This roll of 573 leaves, the largest in the entire Occupation Archives, has thus become an interesting exhibition item, but is almost impossible for the scholar to work with.
13. One book, I:80, has long been missing. Two books, I:138 and I:139, have been excluded from the catalogue, since they do not belong to the Occupation Archives, in terms of either subject matter or date, and appear to have ended up among them by accident.

On the other hand, three books from other collections are included in the catalogue, as they undoubtedly do belong to the archives. One is a customs book from Novgorod from 1614/15, now in the *Skokloster Collection* (no. E 8609) and discovered by Laila Nordquist in 1997. The other two are customs books (or rather quires) from the mouth of the Neva, from 1616 and 1617, which are a direct continuation of the 1615 customs book published by Gennadij Kovalenko. They were discovered in 2000 by Adrian Selin in the collection *Baltiska fogderäkenskaper* ("Baltic Tax Accounts"), no. F 425. The history of these books is unclear.

As regards the volume in the *Skokloster Collection*, there is reason to suspect that it has accidentally been moved from one collection to another within the walls of the Swedish National Archives. The customs books from the mouth of the Neva, on the other hand, were bound together with Swedish documents as early as the seventeenth century.

Of Series II, five rolls have been missing since an inventory in 1904. Nine rolls from the *Extranea* collection and one from *Krigshistoriska samlingar* are included in the catalogue. Thematically and chronologically, they belong with the Occupation Archives.

14. One reason for this is undoubtedly the fact that many of the documents have been stored as rolls, putting additional pressure on the paper and the fragile seals.
15. Concerning the origins and history of this seal, see John Lind, "'Ryssesablen', 'Finlands Björn', Novgorods Løve samt nogle fisk. En strid på våpen." *Historisk tidskrift för Finland*. Helsingfors 1983:4, pp. 373–393.
16. A valuable study of this kind has been made of northern Russian monastic archives from the seventeenth century; see A. A. Amosov's Candidate of Science dissertation.
17. I:138 contains a copy of *Velikoe Zercalo* and *Problemata Aristotelis* (see Sven Arne Myhre, *Den pseudo-aristoteliske "Problemata" i Russland. Tekstutgave og språklig analyse*. Master's thesis, Department of East European and Oriental Studies, Oslo University, 1998). I:139 contains a draft of a letter, a description of Russian accidentence, a Russian–Latin dictionary, a Latin translation of Meletij Smotrickij's Church Slavonic grammar (Anders Sjöberg, Two unknown Translations of Meletij Smotrickij's Slavonic Grammar, *Scando-Slavica* XII, 1966; and Siri Sverdrup Lunden, J. A. Comenius and Russian Lexicography. *Russian Linguistics* 2, 1975), and a German–Russian glossary.

18. *Militaria. Krigshistoriska handlingar. Ryska kriget 1609–1617.*
19. These catalogues are included as an appendix in Part II of the present work.
20. I:30. As cataloguing progressed, several fragments of this book were found which had ended up by mistake in other books (I:8, 113). It is interesting to note that this register was used as a source of information by the Swedish authorities, too (after the Peace of Teusina) – the names of the villages have been noted in Latin characters in the margin.
21. Naturally, Novgorod did not escape the plague – the constant companion of protracted wars – during these years. The principal cause of the outbreak was famine, brought on by the crop failure of 1614/15 and exacerbated by the requisitioning of food by the Swedes for their mercenaries. A sombre monument to this is the earlier-mentioned roll listing the dead of Novgorod, street by street (*Krigshistoriska handlingar, Ryska kriget 1609–1617, M. 1287, no. 19*).
22. Series I:63, Series II:28, 77, 271, 358, 359, 361 and 362.

Troubled Years

The Background to the Occupation

Gennadij Kovalenko

“Never before had Russia found herself in as catastrophic a situation as at the beginning of the seventeenth century: enemies without, armed conflict within, revolt among the boyars, and above all a complete lack of leadership in the country – all these things threatened the Russian realm with unavoidable collapse.” With these words Michail Zagoskin begins his novel about the Time of Troubles, *Jurij Miloslavskij*. The early years of the seventeenth century were indeed one of the most dramatic periods in Russian history. Failed harvests, famine, an increasingly intense struggle for power between the feudal upper class and the lower nobility, and mounting tensions between the classes generally – all had contributed to the profound internal crisis that had brought the Russian state to the brink of disintegration.

Foreign nations were quick to exploit Russia's plight. This was true above all of her closest neighbours – Sweden and the Polish–Lithuanian Commonwealth – but other European states, too, showed little inclination to remain neutral. Poland's intervention in Russia was supported by Catholic Spain, which hoped to find a naval support base there for its struggle against England, and to use Finland as a base against Russia in the event of the Polish king Sigismund III securing the crown of Sweden. One of Hetman Sapieha's units was commanded by a Spanish nobleman, and among those serving in the army of the Swedish general Evert Horn was the English captain Thomas Chamberlain, one of the architects of England's plans to interfere in events in Russia.

Denmark, too, decided to capitalize on Russia's debilitated condition. Christian IV called on Russia to renounce her claims on Lapland and to evacuate the Russian population from the Kola peninsula.

The Time of Troubles is generally considered to extend from 1605 to 1613, when Michail Romanov was elected tsar. In 1605 Boris Godunov died, the first Russian tsar to be elected and consequently one whose position was insecure from the outset. His son Fedor was murdered just two months later by the first False Dmitrij, a usurper who, with Polish assistance, managed to seize the Russian capital. Dmitrij claimed to be the youngest son of Ivan the Terrible, who had allegedly escaped assassination in 1591. A year later, the first False Dmitrij was in turn murdered by the boyar Vasilij Šujskij. Before long, a new False Dmitrij appeared on the scene, making for Moscow with Polish support and setting up camp with his court in the village of Tušino. For a time, the Russians had two tsars and two governments.

Sweden and Poland compete for influence

Poland and Sweden intervened in developments in Russia on the pretext of “assisting the rightful ruler”. It was just that, by “the rightful ruler”, they meant different people: Poland had in mind the second False Dmitrij; Sweden, Vasilij Šujskij. The price to be paid for this “assistance” was Russian soil. One of the claims made related to Novgorod, which had been promised by the first False Dmitrij to his closest protectors – the Mniszek family. Now, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, the Swedes’ plans went far beyond the territorial claims they had pursued in the sixteenth century, extending to Novgorod and the surrounding region. Events in Russia were followed with anxious attention in Stockholm. The successes of the second False Dmitrij alarmed Sweden’s leaders and forced them onto the counteroffensive. For Karl (Charles) IX, who had gained possession of the Swedish throne in competition with his nephew Sigismund III of Poland, it was important to secure recognition among the ruling houses of Europe as the rightful king of Sweden. And he certainly could not permit a Russian–Polish–Lithuanian coalition to be forged against his country. Such a coalition could deprive him not only of Sweden’s possessions beyond the Baltic, but also of the Swedish crown. As soon as the first False Dmitrij had taken Moscow Karl sent a proposal calling for ratification of the Peace of Teusina of 1595 and the formation of a coalition against Sigismund III. Dmitrij, however, refused to negotiate.

Novgorod held an important place in the political plans of the Swedish king. Karl invoked Novgorod’s history as an independent principality and the fact that, even as part of the centralized Muscovite state, it had preserved certain federative features and a degree of autonomy. Furthermore, the governors of Novgorod still retained their old right to negotiate directly with the kings of Sweden. In his Eastern policy, therefore, Karl decided to “play his Novgorod card” and to try to rekindle the ancient Novgorodian spirit of independence. In 1605 he issued an appeal to the city’s authorities, condemning the Pope’s insidious policy of provoking unrest and bloodshed in Russia in order to eradicate the Orthodox faith, and declaring his readiness to provide the Russians with assistance. In October 1606 he instructed the governors of the border fortresses to enter into direct negotiations with the Novgorod authorities with the aim of restoring the city’s freedom. At the same time, he offered Vasilij Šujskij assistance in his confrontation with Poland. The tsar, who shortly before this had bloodily crushed Ivan Bolotnikov’s peasant uprising, was afraid of his own people and could not count on any support from that quarter in his struggle against the second False Dmitrij. He therefore accepted Karl’s offer of help.

The Treaty of Viborg

In February 1609 a treaty was signed at Viborg in which Russia renounced all claims on the Baltic Sea coast and surrendered Kexholm to Sweden “for all



*Portrait of Jakob Pontusson De la Gardie. Oil painting, artist unknown. Grh 1656.
Photo: Nationalmuseum, Stockholm.*

time". In return, the Swedes would send a force of 5,000 men to Russia to fight Vasilij Šujskij's enemies. As the historian Nikolaj Kostomarov has aptly put it, this was, from Karl's point of view, a matter of "help in saving his own skin". Should the Poles succeed in gaining control of the Muscovite state, Sigismund III would unleash the forces of both countries on Karl in order to "reclaim the crown of which his uncle had robbed him". For Karl, it was vitally important to support every regime in Russia that was free in relation to Poland. At the same time, though, the Time of Troubles presented a golden opportunity to make territorial gains. Sweden's interference in Russian internal affairs arose from a combination of these considerations.

The Swedes go into Russia

By the end of March 1609, Swedish troops under the command of the experienced officers Evert Horn, Christer Some, Axel Kurk and Anders Boije were in the vicinity of Novgorod. Their supreme commander was the 26-year-old Jakob De la Gardie, son of Johan (John) III's illegitimate daughter and the famous general Pontus De la Gardie. He had been well trained by the distinguished soldier Count Maurice of Orange, Stadholder of the Netherlands. De la Gardie left his main force some fifty kilometres north-west of Novgorod and proceeded to the city with a small unit, where he was ceremonially received by the Russian general Michail Skopin-Šujskij. The latter was a nephew of the tsar – a talented young man who was popular in many circles of society. He confirmed the Treaty of Viborg and disbursed some of the pay due to De la Gardie's mercenaries.

The Swedes' army consisted of mercenaries of different nationalities: Swedish, Finnish, German, English, Scottish and French. The help given to Vasilij Šujskij's regime was thus of a superior and effective kind. However, though efficient in combat, this army was – as tends to be the case with mercenary forces – highly unstable in moral terms.

The arrival of the Swedish forces had repercussions for developments in the Russian realm. Several cities went over to the government side (i.e. to Vasilij Šujskij). In May 1609 the Swedish–Russian campaign against Moscow was launched. Skopin-Šujskij led a force of 2,000 men, De la Gardie one of 10,000. By their concerted efforts a succession of cities were captured, but in the vicinity of Tver' mutiny broke out among the mercenaries, as they had not been paid on time. De la Gardie was forced to turn back. He could not resume the offensive until the beginning of 1610, and then only with a much depleted force of just over 5,000 men.

Sweden's troop operations in Russia provoked countermeasures on the part of Sigismund III, who now abandoned indirect involvement in favour of direct intervention. In the autumn of 1609 he crossed the Russian border at the head of a large army and laid siege to the western Russian city of Smolensk.

After the sudden death of Skopin-Šujskij, which prompted various rumours, De la Gardie's troops united with those of Vasilij Šujskij and moved in the direction of the Poles, who were now advancing from Smolensk towards Moscow. In the battle of Kljušino on 24 June 1610, Šujskij suffered defeat, whereupon a large number of the mercenaries went over to the Polish side. De la Gardie himself concluded an agreement with the Polish hetman Zolkewski and headed for Novgorod with a force of 300 men. The Novgorodians, however, refused to let him into the city, recommending that he leave for Sweden without delay. This brought to an end the first phase of Sweden's involvement in Russian events. Over a period of a year they had fought the Polish–Lithuanian forces and those of the second False Dmitrij and helped to rid a large area of Russian territory of their presence.

De la Gardie's subsequent actions can only be described as pure intervention. To better understand how this came about, it is necessary to analyse the underlying causes. The successes of the Polish–Lithuanian forces, their entry into Moscow and the agreement to elect Władysław, son of the Polish king, as tsar of Russia left the Treaty of Viborg in ruins. The situation in Russia was fast becoming a threat to Karl IX. The native dynasty which he had supported no longer existed. The Russian–Swedish alliance against Poland was dead and buried. Instead, the threat had arisen of a Russian–Polish coalition, directed against Sweden.

Faced with this situation, De la Gardie sought to gain control of the north-western part of the Russian realm, in order to prevent Władysław from extending his power to this region and to create a barrier against a Polish offensive targeted on the Baltic territories. Control of the region would, moreover, provide a guarantee that Sweden would in future receive everything Vasilij Šujskij had promised in 1609.

Candidates for the throne

In August 1610 De la Gardie wrote several letters to the authorities in Moscow and Novgorod, warning them against electing Władysław as tsar and advising them instead to choose one of the sons of the Swedish king or one of his kinsmen or friends, if they did not want a candidate from their own ranks. Karl IX also tried to influence developments, but unlike De la Gardie he never put forward his sons as candidates for the Moscow throne, instead counselling the Russians to choose one of their own boyars as tsar.

In July 1610 a group of boyars led by Prokopij Ljapunov had overthrown Vasilij Šujskij and power had passed to a Boyar Council. On 17 August, this Council concluded a treaty with the Poles and recognized Władysław as tsar of Russia, after which the Poles marched into the Russian capital. According to historian V. O. Kostomarov, the Russian state, “having lost its centre, began to fall into its constituent parts, and can be compared to a shapeless, tottering federation”.

The Treaty of Moscow faced the Novgorodians with a dilemma: Władysław or the False Dmitrij? After long deliberations with Moscow's envoy Ivan Saltykov, Novgorod took the oath of allegiance to Władysław. The oath was sworn, not so much to him as to the Boyar Council, the only authority which at this time could be regarded as legitimate. But the Council was not capable of securing either peace or a new dynasty for the country. It soon became a plaything in the hands of the Polish occupying power, and the people turned their backs on it once and for all. After a failed anti-Polish rebellion in Moscow, Ivan Saltykov was arrested and subsequently executed by the Novgorodians, who accused him of having wished to hand Novgorod over to the Poles. They then broke with the Boyar Council and openly sided with the movement for freedom, the so-called Militia Force (*opolčenie*), declaring that they would "help the Moscow state against those who would destroy our Orthodox Christian faith, against the Poles and the Lithuanians, and stand united in the struggle for the true Orthodox Christian faith".

The people of Novgorod sent an appeal to the cities of Pskov, Ivangorod, Ladoga, Jaroslavl' and Toržok to join with them in their struggle. They announced their intention of sending forces to the Militia near Moscow, plans that were to be thwarted, however, by the arrival of the Swedes in the Novgorod area.

The Swedish troops march on Novgorod

At the beginning of March 1611, Kexholm fell, and De la Gardie sent Colonel Cobron to Novgorod to find out whether the people of that city still recognized the Treaty of Viborg and whether they still regarded the Swedes as their allies. De la Gardie received no clear answer. The Swedes waited for the spring floods to end and, once reinforcements had arrived, advanced towards Novgorod. In the middle of June they encamped at the Chutinskij monastery outside the city.

The Novgorodians had prepared for a long struggle against Sigismund. Peace and a treaty with Sweden had seemed to them the best way out of the situation, and Sweden appeared to be ready to accommodate them. As late as March, Karl had sent a letter to the citizens of Novgorod, promising help against the Polish-Lithuanian forces. The leaders of the Militia Force were also keen to establish an alliance with Sweden, as they wanted to avoid a war on two fronts. In May the Militia's representative, Vasilij Buturlin, arrived in Novgorod. He had been instructed to join the Novgorod authorities in negotiating with De la Gardie on Swedish auxiliary troops. Under pressure from two sides, the Novgorodians entered into discussions with the Swedish military leaders.

The Swedes' plans to detach the north-western territories from the Russian realm became clear at an early stage. De la Gardie received instructions from Stockholm to do all that was in his power to incorporate the fortresses

of Ivangorod, Nöteborg (Orešek), Jam, Kopor'e, Gdov and Kolahus (Kola) in the Swedish empire. The leaders of the Militia Force were prepared to accede to the Swedes' wishes, in order to secure military assistance as quickly as possible. The Novgorodians, on the other hand, declared that they would rather die than give up their territories. Buturlin was unable to agree a common line with the Novgorod authorities, and decided to take his chance with separate negotiations with the Swedes. Novgorod were kept very much in the dark about these negotiations. "Vasilij held meetings with them and drank with them, but their thoughts were known to no one," we read in the Chronicle (*Novyj letopiseć*). This approach made the Novgorodians suspicious of Buturlin and the people he represented.

Buturlin asked De la Gardie to send troops to the Militia Force as soon as possible. All contentious issues were to be laid aside until a new tsar had been elected. On that subject, he revived the idea of putting forward a Swedish prince as candidate. It is difficult to establish whether he was acting on his own initiative or on the instructions of the Militia, but he used this proposal to put pressure on De la Gardie. The messengers who were dispatched with it reached the outskirts of Moscow by the middle of June 1611. By then, however, the Militia's position had deteriorated. At the beginning of May Hetman Sapieha had set up camp at Poklonnaja gora in the vicinity of Moscow. The Militia leaders had failed in their attempts to enter into negotiations with him. Sapieha concluded an agreement with Alexander Gonsewski, the Polish military governor of Moscow, and declared war on the Militia Force.

Under these circumstances, the Militia leadership regarded a closer relationship with Sweden as unavoidable. On 23 June the Council of the Whole Land (*Sovet vsej zemli*) decided to elect one of Karl IX's sons as "lord, tsar and grand prince of all Russia". The decision represented a radical turnabout in dynastic politics and a formal rejection of the Polish candidacy. It was dictated above all by a desire to find a way out of a difficult situation, but also by a wish to restore unity and calm to the Russian state and, at least for a time, to unite around the Swedish candidate. Naturally, arriving at such a decision was not easy. Presumably there were opponents to the policy even within the Council of the Whole Land. Not for nothing did "the boyars and noblemen and *d'jaki* and officials of all ranks consult with a great many people for more than a day" before reaching their decision.

On 2 July 1611 the Militia Force's declaration reached Novgorod, but the people of the city failed to pass it on to De la Gardie, merely informing him of its contents and passing over in silence its reference to the Swedes receiving the fortresses of Ladoga and Nöteborg. The Novgorod authorities were pursuing a line of their own in the negotiations with the Swedes. Their position can be judged from a preserved draft treaty prepared in the Governor's Chancellery (*voevodskaja kancel'arija*). It reaffirms the Treaty of Viborg, the alliance with Sweden and joint operations against the Polish-Lithuanian forces. De la Gardie was to purge Jam, Ivangorod, Kopor'e and Gdov, but

Sweden was not to annex them, but to return them to the Muscovite state. The draft particularly emphasizes that Swedish troops are not to enter the district (*uezd*) of Novgorod and Nöteborg. Remarkably, there is no suggestion whatsoever of a Swedish prince being elected tsar of Russia.

The storming of Novgorod

The negotiations had reached a dead end, and De la Gardie decided to storm Novgorod in order to force the inhabitants to accept his terms. He moved his camp to the Kolmov monastery closer to the city. While the authorities offered no resistance to the Swedes and merchants went out to their camp to trade, ordinary, simple Novgorodians started to arm for the struggle. They hid food and forage and began to resist the Swedes militarily. During the first half of July, two major encounters took place between Swedes and Russians outside the city walls. The time for negotiations was over, and a decisive engagement was inevitable.

At dawn on 16 July 1611, the Swedes mounted an assault on the city. They began with a diversionary attack from the south-east, followed by the main thrust from the west. De la Gardie, having no siege artillery, decided to employ a tried and tested tactic: to blow open one of the gates of the city with petards and then launch an unexpected attack. The element of surprise was paramount. To keep the plan secret, he did not divulge it to his forces until they had taken up their positions in readiness for the attack. The Swedes failed to capture the redoubts in the city's outer line of defence (*Okol'nyj gorod*), as the petardier had been killed and they had been unable to blow in the gate. The Novgorod Chronicle reports that they were assisted by a captured Russian, Ivan Šval', who slipped into the city and opened the Čudincev Gate. The city's defenders retreated along the ramparts to the towers and opened fire from there. Vasilij Buturlin's unit offered fierce resistance, but it proved short-lived. To avoid being surrounded, Buturlin and his men crossed the river to the Market Side. On the way they plundered shops and houses, on the pretext that the Swedes would in any case take everything.

Fire broke out in the city, causing panic among the residents who had taken refuge behind its walls. But the courageous defenders of Novgorod continued to resist the intruders. Their names are preserved in the Chronicle. The commander of the *strel'cy*, Vasilij Gajukin, the *d'jak* Afinogen Goleniščev and the Cossack ataman Timofej Šarov fought to the bitter end. The chief priest (*protopop*) Amos refused to surrender to the enemy and died in the flames. The Swedes took control of the outer redoubts, but their attack was halted at the walls of the citadel (*Detinec*, i.e. the Novgorod kremlin). The citadel was so strongly fortified that it was virtually impossible to breach without siege artillery.

Inside the besieged citadel, a council of war was held. The reports of the *d'jaki* and the officers offered little comfort. The citadel had no stores of ei-



Portrait of King Gustav II Adolf (1594–1632). Engraving by H. Hondius, 1626. SPA 1935-0405. Photo: Nationalmuseum, Stockholm.

Wtzi das Novgorodische Archiv

“Moreover, considering that our border commissioners are to mark out the new border, it is probably the case that we lack particulars of how far the lands around the fortifications ceded to us by the Russians extended. It has been said that the best particulars of this were to be found at the Novgorod Chancellery, and we can only assume that you have now arranged to search for them there.”

This is an extract from a letter from King Gustav II Adolf of Sweden to Jakob de la Gardie. It is the only contemporary written reference to the Novgorod Archives hitherto brought to light. Riksarkivet, Stockholm: riksregistraturet 1617, pp. 382–383.



Medallion with a portrait of Duke Karl Filip (1601–1622), son of King Karl IX. Kungl. Myntkabinettet, Stockholm. SPA 1972-0069. Photo: Nationalmuseum, Stockholm.

ther provisions or arms. There was consequently nothing to eat for the soldiers and civilians who had sought refuge there, and the guns were silent for want of powder. To make matters worse, De la Gardie now had access to his enemy's artillery. Taking all these factors into consideration, the *voevoda* (governor) Ivan Odoevskij and Metropolitan Isidor decided that further resistance would be futile. On 17 July the Swedes concluded a truce with the Novgorodians and marched into the citadel. There then followed a whole week of negotiations on the terms of a treaty.

The July Treaty

On 25 July 1611, an agreement was concluded between the Novgorod State and the King of Sweden. Its preamble included a reference to the decision taken by the Council of the Whole Land on 23 June. The treaty confirmed

the Peace of Teusina of 1595 and the Treaty of Viborg of 1609, but differed from them in that it acknowledged the Swedish king as protector of Russia and stipulated that one of his sons was to be elected grand prince of the Novgorod State, and also of the Moscow and Vladimir states if they wished to join with Novgorod. Particular emphasis was placed on an alliance against Poland. A special clause guaranteed that the Russians would be permitted to retain their Orthodox religion and that established legal procedures would be preserved. Pending the arrival of the Swedish prince in Novgorod, the administration of the city and the surrounding region was placed in the hands of De la Gardie, and Metropolitan Isidor and the *voevoda* Odoevskij were to "hold consultations" with him. The July Treaty formally separated Novgorod from the Russian state and placed it under obligations towards Sweden. The links with the Militia Force were thus severed.

Some scholars take the view that "the Novgorod State" was created through the conquest of the city by the Swedes and the signing of the July Treaty. However, nothing is said in any of the versions of the treaty about the establishment of such a state. On the contrary, the concept already existed and the treaty was concluded in the name of that state. This was wholly in line with the diplomatic practice that had developed at the end of the 15th century. The feudal Novgorod Republic was incorporated in 1471 in Ivan III's Muscovite kingdom in its capacity as the Novgorod State, which for a long time was able to retain a degree of autonomy. Its governors dealt with various types of business of a national and local character, without reporting everything to the tsar. Rudiments of the old order had been preserved up to the beginning of the 17th century. For example, deliberations between the Russian realm and Sweden were held in Novgorod and agreements and treaties were concluded by the governors of that city and attested with a seal that had been made in 1565 solely to confirm peace treaties with Sweden. Vasilij Šujskij was following in this tradition when, in 1608, he sent Michail Skopin-Šujskij to Novgorod to negotiate with the Swedes. Here Skopin-Šujskij concluded a preliminary agreement with the king's secretary Måns Mårtensson Palm, and in April he confirmed the Treaty of Viborg and affixed to it the seal of the Novgorod State. It was in keeping with this tradition, too, that the July Treaty was concluded in the name of the Novgorod State.

Neither party, it would seem, was entirely happy with the agreement reached. De la Gardie was not sure how Stockholm would view his plans to create a new ruling dynasty in Russia or what the Militia Force's attitude would be to the capture of Novgorod and to the July Treaty. It was not by chance that he waited a whole month before informing Karl IX of the news. His fears were not unfounded. The Swedish leaders were above all interested in territorial expansion. Consequently, Gustav II Adolf, who succeeded Karl IX in November, was in no hurry to place his brother on the throne of Russia. He made it clear to De la Gardie that Sweden's expansionist plans should not be sacrificed for the sake of a dynastic policy.

The significance of the treaty

The Militia Force's decision of 23 June 1611 and the Novgorodians' treaty of 23 July with the Swedes were important milestones in the history of Russian political thinking. They created an opportunity to implement one of the many alternatives for the development of a new Russian state that had emerged from the Time of Troubles. The ten-year-old Swedish prince Karl Filip could have become a Russian tsar of Swedish origin. His candidacy, approved by the Militia Force on 23 June 1611, had found additional support in Novgorod.

The treaty of 1611 opened a new chapter in Novgorod's history, a chapter that ended in 1617. Between two diametrically opposed positions, it is possible to find a whole spectrum of views on the events of this period. One extreme is represented by the historian Sergej Platonov. In his opinion, "Novgorod's religious and national ties with the rest of Russia were so strong that it neither wished nor was able to detach itself from Moscow in a state of its own. The old legends of past freedom and self-government had long since fallen silent on the banks of Lake Ilmen and the Volchov; over 150 years, the unifying policies of Moscow had not only managed to eradicate these legends, but also succeeded in transferring to Novgorod a Muscovite population and a Muscovite patriotism." As the Novgorodians of the seventeenth century saw it, "a separate Novgorodian state outside the Russian tsardom had never existed and, in times of unrest, Novgorod had never been divorced from Moscow".

The other position is represented by the historian A. Nikitin, who argues that Ivan the Terrible's savage attack on Novgorod in 1570 was still, 40 years on, so fresh in the minds of those who had survived it that, during the Time of Troubles, they unanimously decided to cut loose from Moscow and join forces with the Swedish king. They accepted the presence of De la Gardie and the Swedish troops, and between 1611 and 1617 forcefully asserted their independence from Moscow and the new Romanov tsar.

Between these two extremes lies, not the truth, but a problem, which can be described as that of a region in deep crisis – the result of a disintegrating state. When studying this region, it is necessary to remember that it had its own distinctive historical, geographical and political character and traditions. Similar processes took place in Vologda and Kazan, but there the sources are laconic in the extreme. As far as Novgorod is concerned, on the other hand, an unusually rich body of source material has been preserved to the present day: the Novgorod Occupation Archives.

This account of the Time of Troubles is based on the chapter "Licholet'e" in the book *V sostave moskovskogo gosudarstva*. The original text has been somewhat abridged, and certain additions made.

Annals

Elisabeth Löfstrand

These annals are compiled largely on the basis of Generalstabén, *Sveriges krig*, volume I, and record the most important events, from a Swedish point of view, on the Russian front from 1611 to 1617.

1611

- | | |
|------------|--|
| 2 March | Kexholm is captured by the Swedes. |
| Spring | A fortification is built at Nyen to blockade Nöteborg (Orešek). |
| Early July | <p>De la Gardie has reached the Kolmov monastery, just north of Novgorod. His forces number just over 4,000. The army lacks artillery, but does have petards, small engines charged with gunpowder that can be used to breach gates or walls. The Swedes therefore have to attack by blowing open and then storming the gates of the fortification. For this to succeed, feigned assaults must be mounted to mislead the Russians for as long as possible regarding the main point of attack.</p> <p>At this time, Novgorod is believed to have some 30,000 inhabitants.</p> |
| 8 July | The third False Dmitrij takes Pskov. His identity is unclear, but according to some sources he was a fugitive deacon by the name of Sidorka (Isidor). |
| 12 July | The Novgorod garrison makes a sortie against the Swedes, who are repulsed. |
| 16 July | During the night the Swedes feign an attack on the city, diverting the Russians' attention from the gate where they intend to make a breakthrough – Čudin-cevskie vorota. According to the Third Novgorod Chronicle, a captured Russian, Ivan Šval', has provided information about the most weakly guarded stretches of the wall. (Ivan Šval' is also known in the Occupation Archives as the under-secretary Ivan Pro- |

	kof'ev.) The city is captured, but the citadel, the Novgorod kremlin, holds out.
17 July	The Swedes take the citadel, where the city's leaders, headed by Metropolitan Isidor and the governor Ivan Odoevskij, have taken refuge.
25 July	A treaty is signed between the Swedes and the Russians.
August	The Swedish general Evert Horn, De la Gardie's right-hand man, attempts to take Pskov. By now, the third False Dmitrij has departed for Gdov, which he controls, along with Ivangorod and Kopor'e.
27 August	The Novgorodians draw up a letter to Karl IX of Sweden, placing themselves under his protection and asking to be ruled by one of his sons.
12 September	Ladoga falls, followed shortly afterwards by Tichvin and Staraja Russa. Nöteborg (Orešek), however, continues its resistance.
13 September	Thanksgiving in churches throughout Sweden for the conquest of Novgorod.
30 September	Coup in Pskov. The authorities and some elements of the army have shown leanings towards Sweden. Now the common people rebel, with the help of 300 Cossacks. Horn wants to attack Dmitrij in Gdov. However, the Governor of Narva, Filip von Scheiding, refuses to send artillery, so nothing comes of the planned siege. Dmitrij later goes to Ivangorod and from there to Pskov, where he is formally proclaimed tsar on 4 December 1611.
30 October	Karl IX dies.
25 December	Full powers are issued for the embassy of leading Novgorodians that is to go to Stockholm to negotiate and to bring back a Swedish prince to rule Novgorod, and possibly all of Russia. News of the king's death has not yet reached the city.

1612

Beginning of year	Representatives of the Cossack forces outside Moscow arrive in Pskov and hail Dmitrij as tsar. However, as a result of his immoral way of life, he loses everyone's respect. He feels compelled to flee, but is captured and returned to Pskov, where he is handed over to the Moscow Cossacks.
10 January	Gustav II Adolf signs a reply to Metropolitan Isidor, Odoevskij and the estates of Novgorod, stating that he himself wishes to assume responsibility for the government of Novgorod and also of all Russians, if they are willing to accept this arrangement. A number of land grants signed the same day show that the Swedish king has assumed the title of tsar.
January/February	The Cossack chief Aleksej Michajlovič settles near Staraja Russa; at Boroviči to the east, there is another horde of 2,000 men under Colonel Alexander Nalivajko. To the west, the countryside is being ravaged by the feared Pole Lisowski and his men. Staraja Russa is lost at the beginning of 1612, but is soon recaptured. The actions of the Cossack irregulars threaten to completely undermine the Swedish administration of the Novgorod area.
Late February	The Novgorod embassy arrives in Stockholm.
25 February	Horn defeats Nalivajko at Boroviči.
18 March	Horn inflicts a heavy defeat on Aleksej Michajlovič. He now feels in a position to send boyars and troops to Ustreka to collect unpaid taxes in the form of money and provisions from 28 pogosts.
Early April	The king's letter reaches De la Gardie in Novgorod, causing him to despair. His plan, which he is pursuing with great vigour, is for the king's 11-year-old brother Karl Filip to be declared successor to the Russian throne.
April	Nöteborg (Orešek) capitulates to the Swedish officer Klas Eriksson Slang, following a long siege.

Mid-May	A new letter arrives from the king, making a somewhat unclear reference to Karl Filip's candidacy. De la Gardie puts a favourable interpretation on it, and Novgorod rejoices. Porchov and Toržok voluntarily open their gates. Ladoga, however, has to be besieged – a difficult undertaking, as Evert Horn is fully occupied at Pskov.
Spring	When, thanks to Evert Horn, all is quiet on the eastern front, he is entrusted with the task of capturing the western Russian fortresses, once the ground has thawed. To provide the necessary troops, De la Gardie has to make do with a small force in Novgorod and its environs. This is only possible thanks to the calm that has ensued following the spring operations.
2 June	Gustav Adolf writes to De la Gardie, forcefully rejecting the latter's arguments in favour of Karl Filip's candidacy for the Russian crown.
15 June	The king receives De la Gardie's letter of 8 May, reporting the expressions of joy in Novgorod at the "promise" regarding Karl Filip.
16 June	Kopor'e is captured.
June	The third False Dmitrij is taken from Pskov to Moscow as a prisoner of the Cossacks. On the way, the escort is surprised by Lisowski's irregulars and Dmitrij is stabbed.
Late June	Jama is captured.
3 July	De la Gardie reports on the favourable reception given to the Novgorodian embassy by the Militia Force at Jaroslavl'. One task of this embassy is to promote the candidacy of Karl Filip.
July (date unknown)	Gdov is captured. While he is so far south, Evert Horn decides to make another attempt to take Pskov. But his forces are in such a poor state that they are not up to besieging the city. The foreign troops are unreliable, as usual because they have not been paid.
Early August	The siege of Pskov has to be raised.

Around 23 August	De la Gardie writes a letter to Stockholm explaining and urging support for his policy. The siege of Ivan-gorod is begun. The aim is to starve the fortress into submission. Soon large numbers of the population want to surrender to the Swedes, but they are driven back to ensure that food supplies run out more quickly.
3 October	Gustav Adolf puts his name to a letter to the Novgorod estates. He accepts Novgorod's choice of ruler on behalf of his brother. He pledges that Karl Filip will come to Viborg on 28 February 1613. There he should be met by envoys not only from Novgorod, but also from the rest of Russia.
November	A decision is made in Stockholm to send Karl Filip to Russia. In confidential discussions, the decision is described as a "feint". Gustav Adolf has not given up hope of incorporating the conquered territories in his kingdom.
4 December	Ivangorod falls.
1613	
New Year	A lack of troops prevents Horn from turning his attention once again to Pskov. By and large, calm now prevails in the Russian theatre of war.
After 17 January	De la Gardie and the Novgorod estates send Fedor Boborykin to Moscow with the good news of Karl Filip's imminent arrival.
February	The intention is that Karl Filip will travel to Russia round the Gulf of Bothnia, but his journey is constantly postponed owing to an unusually mild winter, which makes overland travel more difficult. The Novgorod envoys suggest to the Dowager Queen that the prince should travel across the sea, which has not yet frozen over, but she refuses.
21 February	Michail Romanov is elected tsar, and the Russians become more self-confident.
18 March	De la Gardie writes to the king, asking him to hasten

Karl Filip's departure and to reinforce the army in Russia with the troops that have become available now that the war in Denmark has ended. Sweden must seek to hold on to its gains and to extend its empire to the Arctic Ocean in the north.

- | | |
|-------------------|--|
| Beginning of year | The Poles intensify their forays. De la Gardie feels he has no choice but to send troops to Porchov. Horn is ordered to clear the areas to the south-west and south of Lake Il'men'. In conjunction with this operation, the idea of a surprise attack on Pskov arises. The Polish raiding parties are driven away, whereupon Horn returns from Staraja Russa via Korostyn' to Porchov, where he arrives before 5 April. From here he sends out reconnoitring and scouting parties to determine whether it will be possible to capture Pskov. He realizes, though, that there is no hope of success. |
| Early April | De la Gardie receives definite news of the election of Michail Romanov. He engages the services of the Cossack chief Sidor and his irregulars. Gustav Adolf later demands that they be "got rid of". |
| 29 April | Gustav Adolf writes a letter to De la Gardie. He sees three policy options with regard to Russia: (1) the dynastic plan; (2) if it fails, a secure peace and compensation for Sweden's sacrifices; (3) if the Russians refuse, vigorous prosecution of the war. On no account is the king prepared to allow Karl Filip to be grand prince of Novgorod alone – he must be made tsar of all Russia. |
| Mid-May | A Russian force of around 6,000 men takes a fortified camp in the east. Now that they have a tsar, the Russians are beginning to rally. Somewhat later, a smaller body of men advances as far as the Staraja Russa area. Captain Robert Moor is put in command of the troops that are to try to drive the Russians from the vicinity of Ustreka. |
| June | The Swedes are driven out of Tichvin and Gdov. But the Russians lack sufficient forces for an attack on the Novgorod heartland. |
| 18 June | Karl Filip sets off from Stockholm. At the same time as |

	the duke and his retinue, the Novgorod embassy also departs, having been detained in Stockholm since February 1612. For the time being, though, the envoys must remain in Finland as a kind of hostage.
Summer, autumn	Reinforcements arrive from Finland and Sweden. Since it is unclear for a long time how substantial the reinforcements will be, De la Gardie engages foreign mercenaries at his own expense.
Late June	Gustav Adolf receives De la Gardie's report on the election of the grand prince in Moscow and the fall of Tichvin. A few days later, Evert Horn arrives in Stockholm with fresh reports from Russia. The bad news does not alter the king's basic position. He does not intend to give up any of his aims and hopes to be able to send substantial reinforcements to Novgorod.
9 July	Karl Filip arrives in Viborg. There are no envoys there to receive him, from Moscow or Novgorod. However, Novgorod rejoices, and all its church bells are rung for three days. For a short time, the national movement loses ground.
28 July	An embassy leaves Novgorod for Viborg. It is shipwrecked en route, however.
Late July	The Staraja Russa area is cleared of Russian raiding parties.
17 August	The convent at Tichvin is recaptured by the Swedes.
26 August	The Novgorod embassy arrives in Viborg.
28 August	The embassy is received in audience. In accordance with their instructions, the envoys request that Karl Filip should continue immediately to Novgorod.
August	The authorities in Toržok detain the messengers sent to Moscow with news of Karl Filip's arrival.
28 August	An attempt to recapture Gdov is mounted. The Swedes suffer a severe defeat.

6 September	The king has to inform De la Gardie that he is unable to send the promised reinforcements. He will have to manage on his own for the winter. The army should be concentrated in Novgorod and live off the land. He writes that it is better that the land of the Russians is laid waste than that Sweden should be impoverished.
Mid-September	The Swedes' siege of Tichvin has to be raised.
17 September	De la Gardie writes to the commissioners in Viborg to instruct them not to raise the question of Novgorod's incorporation in the Swedish empire before military reinforcements have arrived.
22 September	The Russian envoys who set off for Stockholm in 1611 are finally given permission to return to Novgorod. First, though, they are required to kiss the cross to pledge that they will remain loyal to Karl Filip and stand by the treaty of 1611. Their joy is short-lived, however: they fall into the hands of Cossacks and, branded as traitors by their fellow countrymen, are dragged first to Pskov and then to Moscow.
October	The king slowly begins to realize that the people of Novgorod are not going to give up their passive resistance. A contributory factor behind his change of policy seems to be the war-weariness that has emerged during the deliberations of the Council and the Diet. The commissioners in Viborg are instructed to enter into direct negotiations with Moscow.
6 October	Evert Horn leaves Narva and lays siege to Gdov.
November	Horn has to abandon the siege of Gdov. This marks the end of the Swedish counter-offensive, which has proved a complete failure. The initiative now passes to the Russians. Their strategy (the winter offensive) is as follows: after recapturing Tichvin, the natural goal is to retake Ladoga and Nöteborg (Orešek), too, thereby cutting off the Swedes' communications on and along the Volchov, via Ladoga towards Nyen. In the west, the situation has been stabilized by the recapture of Gdov. The Russians in Pskov can now join forces with the troops at Staraja Russa, with a view to surrounding Novgorod

from the west, from Porchov. To close the circle, the main Russian attack should meanwhile be launched along the road from Moscow, via Valdaj and Bronnitsy. This attack, however, will be delayed and impeded by heavy snowfall. New Russian troops under Prince Dmitriy Trubeckoj gather in Toržok. The Cossack force around Staraja Russa grows. The officer in command of the fortification at Staraja Russa is cavalry captain Frans Dücker. De la Gardie feels no real anxiety about a Russian offensive; his main concern is how to secure provisions for his troops. The Novgorod area is already hard pressed by taxes, and parts have been ravaged by both Russians and Poles. There is a danger that, if supplies are not forthcoming, the troops will mutiny and plunder Novgorod. The soldiers have not all received full pay: only the small garrison in Novgorod itself has been paid in full, to avoid any risks. What is more, there is a severe shortage of uniforms for the winter.

23 December The king meets the Council in Västerås, confirming his change of policy. The negotiations in Viborg are expressly declared to be hopeless. Karl Filip is to return home forthwith. The Swedish demands are greatly moderated. The plans to conquer the Arctic Ocean coast are shelved. Sweden will be content with Ivan-gorod, Jama, Kopor'e, Nöteborg (Orešek), Kexholm, Gdov and Ladoga.

1614

12 January The Novgorodian envoys in Viborg are given a farewell audience. The Swedes tell them that the negotiations will continue in Novgorod.

16 January Karl Filip departs for Stockholm.

January The Swedish Diet meets in Örebro. The estates express a strong desire for peace. Nevertheless, they decide that the Novgorod area should not be evacuated until a peace has been concluded. Gustav Adolf announces that he will go to Finland himself to speed the negotiations or to take command if hostilities should ensue.

26 January The leading men of Novgorod are summoned to a meeting with De la Gardie and Horn. They are asked

if, despite Karl Filip's departure, they intend to remain under Gustav Adolf's protection. Their answer is that they do, since they are bound by their oath. But they speak above all of their allegiance to Karl Filip. De la Gardie replies that Karl Filip has renounced and entrusted to his brother the government of the patricians of Novgorod, but this renunciation carries no weight with the Novgorodians. He then goes a step further, demanding that Novgorod should unite for all time with Sweden, though as a free people, as Lithuania has done with Poland. However, his demand falls on deaf ears. De la Gardie tries in vain to scare the Novgorodians by referring to the Poles and to Gustav Adolf's talk of war reparations. Their answer remains the same: the city is bound by its oath to Karl Filip; they cannot betray him.

- | | |
|---------------|--|
| 31 January | New directives to De la Gardie and the commissioners. Direct negotiations with Moscow are to begin as soon as possible. The order to reach a prior settlement with Novgorod is revoked. Owing to the slow winter postal service, it takes a very long time for these new instructions to reach their addressees. |
| February | De la Gardie attempts to drive the Cossacks out of the Staraja Russa area, but fails. |
| Late February | The king accepts England's offer to mediate, and declares that he also wishes to bring about Dutch mediation. |
| Early May | The Russians, led by Prince Trubeckoj, advance towards Novgorod and dig in at Bronnicy. De la Gardie does not fear an immediate attack, but begins to assemble his troops around Novgorod. The garrison at Staraja Russa leaves, razing the fortification as they do. |
| 13 May | Gustav Adolf writes to De la Gardie informing him that he intends to launch his Russian campaign in July. However, he realizes that it may not be possible to hold Novgorod until help arrives. His directives for that eventuality are ruthless: the city, the kremlin and the buildings it contains are to be rendered useless to the enemy. Once this is done, the general himself should |

	retreat, either to join the king or to take up a secure position elsewhere.
16 June	The king arrives in Narva. Here he has to wait almost a month for reinforcements.
June/July	<p>De la Gardie receives unexpected and welcome reinforcements in the shape of the Cossack force of the Polish colonel Sidor.</p> <p>In purely numerical terms the Swedes are in a strong position, but food is in very short supply. The cavalry have to eat their horses, and are thus increasingly reduced to an unmounted force. In the wake of the food shortage comes disease. The soldiers are not paid.</p> <p>At Bronnicy, a positional war develops, partly as a result of flooding. The Swedes are led by Colonel Samuel Cobron. The Russian and Swedish troops have encamped on opposite banks of the River Msta. The soldiers are subjected to a barrage of propaganda from the Russians.</p>
14 July	The Russians begin to pull back from Bronnicy. Trubeckoj's army is subsequently disbanded. The Swedes can now operate freely, and Gustav Adolf decides to besiege Gdov, as the first stage of an advance on Pskov. The Swedes continue to put pressure on Novgorod to submit to Sweden. A new and heavy war tax is ordered immediately after the victory at Bronnicy.
July	<p>The Novgorod area is now calm. The fortification at Staraja Russa is restored. As well as at that fortress, garrisons are maintained as usual at Porchov and Tesovo.</p> <p>In Kexholm (Korela) county, however, it was never really calm at any time during the Russian war. The area was too vast to be completely controlled. The commanding officer here was cavalry captain Hans Mikaelsson Munck. The purposeful manner in which Swedish administration was introduced in Kexholm county is evidenced, for example, by Swedish tax accounts for 1612–1613.</p>
20 July	King James of England gives John Mericke a letter of credence to act as mediator between Sweden and Russia.

27 July	The king establishes a detachment of troops under Evert Horn's command to take Gdov. By appointing Horn as supreme commander, the king heeds the entreaties of Chancellor Oxenstierna and the Council not to go into the field himself. From his headquarters at Narva, though, he does take overall command of operations in the Russian theatre of war. In July, Oxenstierna joins him at his headquarters.
Mid-August	De la Gardie arrives at the king's headquarters in Narva. In his absence, he leaves Colonel Jesper Andersson Cruus in charge of Novgorod.
22 August	Secretary Måns Mårtensson Palm, head of the Swedish administration in Novgorod, proposes the annexation of Novgorod to Sweden.
25 August	Gustav Adolf arrives at Gdov.
1 September	Petition from the estates of Novgorod to Gustav Adolf, firmly declining the requested annexation to Sweden. Novgorod is bound to Karl Filip by its oath and its kissing of the cross, but, as before, gratefully acknowledges Gustav Adolf as its protector. The hardships of the city are described in lurid detail. The king is urged to ease the burden of taxation.
10 September	Gdov capitulates. For several reasons, Gustav Adolf refrains from following through with an attack on Pskov. He decides to use the success at Gdov to try once again to begin negotiations with Moscow. De la Gardie is granted leave for the winter and departs for Sweden.
4 October	<p>Full powers and instructions are issued for Evert Horn, who is supreme commander in De la Gardie's absence, and for Colonel Jesper Andersson Cruus and Måns Mårtensson Palm, who are to act as commissioners in the peace negotiations in Moscow. Gustav Adolf now lays claim to the whole of Novgorod, which has long been an independent principality and which, <i>jure belli</i>, already belongs to Sweden. In addition, the king demands 50 barrels of gold.</p> <p>Action to secure immediate annexation to Sweden is thus to be taken in both Novgorod and Pskov. Pskov</p>

must be attacked by force of arms, whereas Novgorod is to be won over by negotiations.

The same day, Evert Horn is instructed to demand that the city swear an oath of allegiance to Gustav Adolf. Previously, the Novgorodians have evaded the issue by invoking their oath of allegiance to Karl Filip. To avoid this happening, the Swedes explain that the latter, having failed to gain the support of all Russia, has withdrawn and relinquished all his rights in favour of Gustav Adolf.

October	The king leaves the theatre of war, arriving in Stockholm in mid-November.
Mid-November	Evert Horn leaves Ivangorod. On arriving in Novgorod he finds the city in a "wretched state". The grain sown in the spring lies unharvested under the snow. Hardships and shortages are the lot of civilians and soldiers alike. The Novgorodians' discontent is made worse by the heavy tax which they have in vain asked the king to spare them from.
3 December	<p>Horn, in Novgorod, takes over the command of the Swedish armed forces in Russia. Complete calm now prevails throughout the theatre of war.</p> <p>The Swedes feel no fear of the Russians, since their forces are tied up at Smolensk. Now, for want of troops, the tsar is forced to resort to other means to drive the Swedes from the occupied territories. The Russian population is ordered to destroy all grain and other food stocks apart from what is required for their own domestic needs. The effects of this tactic of starving out the Swedes are already making themselves felt.</p>
14 December	After applying pressure for some time, Evert Horn now demands without further ado that Novgorod should unite with Sweden, as Lithuania did with Poland. The Novgorodians repeat their old arguments.
22 December	The English envoy John Mericke arrives in Moscow, where he is accorded every honour.
1615	
New Year	A two-year truce is concluded with Poland, with effect

from 29 September 1614.

- 16 January The Novgorodians secure permission to try to mediate between Moscow and Sweden. They write a letter to Moscow. If they have not received a reply by Easter, they will swear the oath of allegiance to Gustav Adolf that is demanded of them. The letter is delivered by an embassy led by Archimandrite Kiprian. About a month later, the envoys return to Novgorod. They bring with them a reply from the boyar council, full of polemic against the Swedes and reproaching the city for its defection.
- Despite all that has happened, the grand prince Michail Romanov has acceded to the city's entreaties. Instead of an army, he plans to send envoys. Questions regarding titles and ceremonial issues of importance for the negotiations are dealt with at length. The reply from Moscow strengthens the Novgorodians' resolve. The call for incorporation with Sweden is firmly rejected.
- January Horn receives intelligence about the Russians assembling reinforcements at Tichvin. He orders Samuel Cobron to march on the town, but Cobron falls ill and is unable to carry out the order, and subsequently deep snow prevents any troop movements.
- 18 January Horn goes to Porchov, where he takes steps to cut off food supplies to Pskov from the Livonian side.
- 29 January John Mericke informs Gustav Adolf of his arrival. Horn tries to persuade Mericke to stop in Novgorod en route and help to get negotiations under way. The parties cannot agree on a time and place. The title issue may also prove contentious. The Swedes carefully avoid directly or indirectly acknowledging Michail Romanov's title of grand prince.
- Spring Throughout the spring there are rumours about the tsar gathering troops in various areas to the east. Like De la Gardie in 1614, however, Horn is less afraid of a Russian attack than of the effects of the indescribable destitution in Novgorod and the surrounding area.

14 May	Gustav Adolf orders De la Gardie to leave Sweden for Finland to raise new troops. Shortly afterwards he appoints Henrik Horn and Arvid Tönnesson Wildeman to serve as commissioners at the forthcoming peace congress.
31 May	In response to Horn's incessant attempts at persuasion, Novgorod declares yet again that it refuses to be incorporated in Sweden. The city has honoured all its undertakings. Three-quarters of its inhabitants have died in destitution and misery. The letter to Moscow has had the intended effect, and the English mediator is on his way. As usual, the Novgorodians are unstinting in their assurances of allegiance and loyalty, once again concluding with an offer – unwelcome from Gustav Adolf's point of view – to renew their oath to Karl Filip. The attempts to force Novgorod into submission have in other words failed. When, thanks to the intervention of the western powers, the peace talks finally get under way, Sweden is only able to invoke the rights it has acquired by force of arms. Both England and the Netherlands have an interest in the Russian trade routes remaining open. But the mediators are also jealously watching each other: in their mutual rivalry, they must endeavour to control Sweden's policy towards Russia. John Mericke represents England's commercial interests in Russia and is therefore bound to take Russia's side (wishing to see a strong Russian central government that can safeguard trade). The Dutch envoys adopt a more impartial position.
5 June	Mericke arrives in Novgorod. His pro-Russian stance is immediately apparent. He is unpleasantly surprised to discover that the States General are also mediating.
21 June	De la Gardie leaves Åbo for Russia, travelling via Narva.
28 June	The Swedish fleet with the king on board sets sail from Stockholm.
8 July	The Swedish fleet and the king arrive in Narva.
Early July	Mericke and Evert Horn set off from Novgorod to

	make an appeal to Gustav Adolf. They meet him in Narva, at the head of an army ready for action.
9 July	Hans Boije, Colonel of the Finnish Cavalry, who is in Finland, is ordered by the king to go to Novgorod to relieve Colonel Jesper Andersson Cruus as commanding officer there.
11 July	Mericke arrives in Narva with Horn and meets the king. His approach is to demand negotiations under a truce, which is completely at variance with the Swedes' intentions. From the outset, therefore, irritation creeps into the negotiations. Mericke also brings with him a long missive from the grand prince, the main points of which are that the intended attack on Pskov is an insult to the king of England, who has undertaken to mediate, and that Sweden should not be permitted to appoint commissioners who have been involved in the Russian war.
20 July	<p>Despite the inadequate equipment of his army, Gustav Adolf orders it to march on Pskov. The same day he issues full powers for his commissioners at the peace talks: De la Gardie, Henrik Horn, Arvid Tönnesson, Filip von Scheiding and Måns Mårtensson Palm. Presumably as a concession to Mericke, Michail Romanov is referred to here as "the recently elected and now reigning tsar and grand prince of the Russian kingdom".</p> <p>De la Gardie has to stay in Narva to ensure that the remaining troops leave for Pskov.</p>
25 July	The king and his troops reach Gdov.
29 July	The king and his troops arrive at Pskov, where they encamp at the Snjetogorskij monastery, a short distance west-north-west of the city.
30 July	Evert Horn is killed when the king mounts a show of strength against Pskov. The accident is not unexpected: Horn has long been criticized for his imprudence. His death is an irreparable loss to the Swedes.
9 August	The Russian commissioners compose a letter protest-

	ing at the siege of Pskov. They also launch into an endless discussion of formalities and questions of prestige.
10 August	is the date on which the peace congress is due to begin. The siege of Pskov is intended by the Swedes to give greater momentum to the congress and bring about an early peace. However, none of the delegates manage to arrive by the appointed date. Not until the beginning of September do they gather in Novgorod.
14 August	The grand prince writes a furious letter to Mericke, threatening to conclude a peace with the Poles and unite with them against Sweden, since the Swedes are persisting with their plans to attack Pskov. The English mediator sides entirely with the Russians. At the same time, the Swedish mediators are worried by the king's obstinacy – they fear that the siege of Pskov could drive the Russians into the arms of the Poles.
18 August	De la Gardie and Mericke arrive in Novgorod.
11 September	The king informs the commissioners that he intends to maintain the siege of Pskov.
12 September	The Dutch envoys arrive in Narva: Reinhold van Brederode, President of the High Council of the province of Holland; Dirck Baas, mayor of Amsterdam; and the knight Albert Joachimi. They are eagerly awaited. Gustav Adolf's distrust of Mericke is growing all the time.
18 September	The king informs Mericke that he intends to maintain the siege of Pskov. Mericke threatens to return home if the Swedes begin to fire on the city.
27 September	Plans for winter quarters are drawn up. They show that the besieging army is over 8,500 strong. In all, Sweden's armed forces in Russia number 13,300 men.
Late September	An infectious disease breaks out in the Swedes' camp.
30 September	Gustav Adolf gives orders to prepare to withdraw. The situation is now such that the city must be taken by storm or the siege raised.

6 October	The Swedish peace negotiators and Mericke arrive at the Vzvad monastery on the south shore of Lake Il'men'.
9 October	The Swedes storm Pskov. Their troops manage to climb the walls, but are driven back. Hunger has begun to torment the beleaguered population, but they are in good spirits, because they are well aware of the disease raging among the Swedes. Only a third of the troops are fit for action. The king decides to raise the siege forthwith.
October	The commissioners are greatly embarrassed by the events at Pskov. Mericke is delighted. He has not realized what has really happened, and sees the raising of the siege as a great diplomatic victory, rather than a result of the Swedes having difficulties of their own. When De la Gardie takes him aside to "discuss with him in my poor Russian" – the only way of avoiding the use of an interpreter – the Englishman assures him that the biggest obstacle to peace has now been removed.
16 October	The Swedish peace negotiators and Mericke arrive in the village of Romanovo.
17 October	Gustav Adolf leaves the camp at Pskov for Narva.
14 December	The Swedish negotiators take up residence in the village of Glebovo, close to Diderino, where Mericke is already installed. The Dutch mediators have previously found accommodation in Glebovo.
1616	
3 January	After several months of wrangling over procedural issues (safe-conduct, venue for the negotiations, credentials, status of the Dutch mediators, positions of tents and tables, titles etc.), the first session of the peace congress is held "amid pomp and splendour".
4 January	The Russians demand reparations and the return of all occupied territories, including in principle the whole of Estonia. The meeting breaks up in acrimony. The weather does little to improve the atmosphere: it is so

	cold that several of the guards suffer frostbite.
22 January	The two sides are still making completely incompatible demands. The Swedes threaten to leave.
4 February	An expedition is sent to the grand prince in Moscow. The delegates now have to await his reply.
18 February	As yet, there is no answer from the grand prince, and the Swedes decide to leave, despite Russian protests.
19 February	The Swedish peace delegates take their leave.
20 February	Mericke summons the Swedes to a new conference. A letter from the grand prince has just arrived. However, they are not satisfied by his reply.
21 February	The Swedes insist that they still intend to leave. The mediators then propose a truce. During it, Mericke will try to persuade the grand prince, and the Dutch Gustav Adolf, to make the necessary concessions. The meeting is a stormy one. At first, the Swedes reject the proposal, but then they agree to a three-month truce. The next meeting is set for 31 May, somewhere between Ladoga and Tichvin.
Late May	The Dutch mediators arrive in Stockholm to negotiate with the Swedish king.
12 June	Henrik Horn speaks out in favour of concessions, with reference to the tax burden, Polish conspiracies and the danger of Russian–Polish cooperation. If absolutely necessary, Sweden should content itself with Nöteborg (Orešek) and suitable financial compensation. De la Gardie is less radical than Horn. But it will be months before the king is won over by the calls for greater moderation. In reality, though, this does not matter very much, as it will be a long time before any discussion of substantive issues can begin.
Mid-June	Mericke arrives in Tichvin from Moscow, and is joined there by the Russian commissioners. Now it is a matter of also securing the attendance of the Swedes.

June	The Polish Diet grants Prince Wladyslaw funds for a new campaign in Russia. The objective is still unclear, and the whole venture is deeply worrying for Swedes and Russians alike, even though the Poles will not be in a position to cross the border until 1617.
28 July	Colonel Karl Karlsson Gyllenhielm, who has been appointed to succeed Evert Horn as field marshal, begins his march on Pskov via Gdov. His instructions are to attempt an assault on the city and subsequently to build fortifications on both sides of the River Velikaja.
July	De la Gardie is detained in Novgorod by the king's orders and by a protracted and serious illness. His fellow commissioners eventually gather in Ladoga.
8 August	After some hesitation, De la Gardie proceeds to Ladoga. Now the negotiations gather momentum. They still revolve around the same issues, however. And the old question arises of whether military operations are permissible while peace talks are under way. The attempts to take Pskov embitter the negotiations to the very end.
9 August	Gyllenhielm reaches the Pskov area. The rumour of a Polish attack on the city proves unfounded. The Swedes refrain from trying to surprise the city and begin work on their fortifications.
3 October	Mericke arrives in Ladoga.
21 October	A new round of peace negotiations begins. The parties continue to argue about Nöteborg (Orešek), which the Russians are unwilling to give up.
23 October	The Swedes pay a farewell visit to Mericke, well aware that the thaw will prevent them from actually leaving. They are lucky – the thaw continues and new conferences can be held.
3 December	Agreement is reached in the protracted negotiations. Stolbovo is chosen as the venue for the final peace congress.

7 December	Ceremonial issues relating to the forthcoming congress are argued over from this day until the end of the year, the disputes filling between thirty and forty pages of the protocol. For example, the Swedes believe that disputes over precedence can most easily be avoided if each side has its own door. But Mericke's lodgings have only one entrance, and a new doorway therefore has to be opened up. However, Mericke is ill in bed and does not want to be disturbed by the hammering. The two sides agree to take it in turns to enter first through the one existing door.
11 December	The Swedes have to leave the fortification near Pskov.
31 December	The peace congress opens at Stolbovo with long, polite speeches. Then the disputes erupt once again.
1617	
7–19 January	Treaty drafts and proposals are exchanged. As before, Mericke has to act as an intermediary.
20 January	The commissioners meet again. Amid endless discussion, the peace treaty is drawn up, point by point.
16 February	The final checking of the treaty drafts can begin. This immediately gives rise to new arguments.
27 February	<p>The original treaty documents are signed and exchanged. Principal provisions:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Novgorod, Staraja Russa and Porchov are to be evacuated 14 days after the conclusion of the peace, Ladoga a week later. • Gdov is to remain in Swedish hands until the peace has been ratified and the border determined. • All of Karl Filip's claims to the returned territories are declared null and void, under the personal guarantee of Gustav Adolf. • The Russians cede Ivangorod, Kopor'e, Jama and Nöteborg (Orešek) and the surrounding areas. Members of the upper classes who wish to emigrate may do so within 14 days, but peasants and parish priests must remain. • Sweden is awarded reparations of 20,000 roubles

- The cession of Kexholm (Korela) is also confirmed.
- Mutual freedom of trade and travel is granted, accompanied by numerous rights and advantages.

Page 15 from Series I:135. The document deals with the confiscation of a quarter of the harvest gathered on the Belaja estate in Butkovskoj pogost. The scribe is Ivan Prokof'ev (probably Ivan Sval'). Facsimile.

Notes on the administration of Novgorod

Adrian Selin, Zoja Dmitrieva & Sergej Kozlov

Territorial organization

- *Pjatina, uezd, prisud, polovina*. Throughout the 16th century, the Moscow authorities attempted to implement territorial reforms in Novgorod. In the late 15th century, they introduced a system of *pjatiny* ('fifths'), covering most of the Novgorod Lands. The five *pjatiny* created were Vodskaja, Šelonskaja, Obonežskaja, Derevskaja and Bežeckaja.

At the same time, a system of *uezdy* (districts) was established. These consisted of the territories around the towns and fortresses, and were made up of a number of pogosts. The following *uezdy* were created: Novgorod (the largest), Ivangorod, Jama, Kopor'e, Korela, Ladoga, Orešek and Staraja Russa. Sometimes the *uezdy* of Kursk and Demon (in the southern part of Derevskaja *pjatina*) are also mentioned, but up to the end of the 16th century references to them are very rare.

Another word for *uezd* is *prisud* (court district), the reason being that in the 16th century the towns (fortresses) became the centres of court districts. By the end of the 16th century, this aspect of the meaning of the word had been lost, and *prisud* became merely a synonym of *uezd*.

In the middle of the 16th century, after the institution of *guba* elders had been created, the *pjatiny* were divided into *poloviny* (halves):

- Bežeckaja *pjatina* into Belozerskaja and Tverskaja *poloviny*.
- Derevskaja *pjatina* into Grigorja Morozova *polovina* and Žicharja Rjabčikova *polovina* (Grigorij Morozov and Žichar' Rjabčikov are the names of the scribes who recorded Derevskaja *pjatina* in 1539-40).
- Obonežskaja *pjatina* into Nagornaja and Zaonežskaja *poloviny*.
- Šelonskaja *pjatina* into Zaleskaja and Zarusskaja *poloviny*.
- Vodskaja *pjatina* into Korel'skaja and Polužskaja *poloviny*.
- *Stan*. We can sometimes read about certain *pjatiny* having been divided in the 16th century into *stany* (Zareckij *stan* and Orechovskij *stan* in Vodskaja *pjatina*, Kostovskij *stan* and Borovickij *stan* in Bežeckaja *pjatina*). This reflects the gradual nature of the *guba* reform and the Moscow state's constant experimentation with the territorial organization of Novgorod; in this context, the *stan* is the residence of the *gubnoj starosta* and of a number of pogosts belonging to the *guba* district.
- *Dvorcovaja volost'*. From the early 16th century, settled areas were the private property of the tsar. Here we find the crown villages. The rents and

taxes from *dvorcovye volosti* went into the tsar's private coffers. The term comes from the central office, *Dvorec* (Palace) or *Bol'shoj Dvorec* (Great Palace), which received payments from the *volosti*.

- *Pogost*. Administrative unit, consisting of a village with a church and the area around it.

Administrators at different levels

- *D'jak*. Secretary, the highest chancellery rank: head of a chancellery.
- *Under-secretary* (*pod'jačij*). Official or clerk. A lower-ranking secretary who, under the direction of a *d'jak*, performed basic secretarial duties at a chancellery, for which he would receive a money payment. During the Time of Troubles, for want of ready cash, under-secretaries could be granted land in lieu of money (at a rate of 1 rouble = 10 *četverti*).
- *D'jaček*. Scribe, the lowest clerk of a chancellery or local community.
- *Notary* (*ploščadnoj pod'jačij*). Official or clerk who worked outside the chancelleries, acting as a scribe for the local population.
- *Servicemen*.
 - Servicemen by birth, i.e. nobility or gentry, in Russian *dvorjanstvo* (from *dvor*, the tsar's *dvor*, court). At 15 years of age they underwent a procedure known as *verstanie*, which involved reporting for review, being appointed to the service of the state and being assigned a land assessment (*pomestnyj oklad*), that is, a "salary" expressed as a number of *četverti* (*četi*), to which the nobleman had a claim from that point on.

By order of the tsar or the governor, the nobleman was to come to a stated place "with horse, people and arms" (sometimes also "dressed in a proper way"). In the course of his career, his land assessment could be increased. But the nobleman himself had to search for a "no man's land" estate (one escheated or confiscated by the state). Only when he had found such an estate could he make a formal request for it (*bit' čelom*). In the Time of Troubles, escheated estates were put on a par with traitors' estates. In the event of a nobleman not reporting for state service, his estate was confiscated by the state, either in its entirety or half of it.

If the nobleman perished, his wife and children had a right to an estate, which provided them with a livelihood and, for sons, the opportunity from the age of 15 to go into state service themselves. A childless widow and a daughter were also entitled to a small estate until they died, remarried or took the veil (on taking the veil, a woman had to give some money to the convent).

If a widow or a nobleman's daughter received a large estate, she had to provide a number of people (*datočnye ljudi* "given people") for state service. She had to send her slave or engage a volunteer who could enter state military service (or rarely, a state workshop) instead of her husband or brother.

- Servicemen by recruitment – *strel'cy*, Cossacks, artillerists, *datočnye ljudi*. They were recruited from among townspeople, or more rarely among peasants or “any” people – tramps, vagrants etc. For their service they received payment in money and bread, as a rule worth considerably less than the landed estate granted to a nobleman for his first year of service. Generally, they served in garrisons and in auxiliary units – providing transport, acting as guards etc.
- *Peasants*
 - “Crown peasants” (*dvorcovye krest'jane*) – peasants living in a *dvorcovaja volost'* (*crown village*), (see above), paying rent and other levies to the Financial Chancellery of the Crown Estates (originally for the tsar's private finances, and later [in Novgorod from 1611 to 1617] to meet government expenditure in general).
 - “Metropolitan peasants” (*metropolič'i or Sofijskie krest'jane*) – peasants living on the Metropolitan's lands, and paying rent and other levies to the Novgorodian Metropolitan (= the House or Court of St Sophia).
 - “Monastery peasants” (*monastyrskie krest'jane*) – peasants living on monastery land, within the town or in the countryside. They paid rent and other levies to the landowners.
 - “Gentry peasants” (*pomeščič'i krest'jane*) – peasants living on the local estates of the gentry. Their duty was to support a nobleman – a soldier or, more rarely, a chancellery clerk.

Taxation

The documents of the Occupation Archives contain a good deal information about how the Russian population were taxed during the six years of occupation. As before, tax was levied at a rate of three roubles per *obža*, which since the 15th century had been one of the most basic tax assessment units in the Russian state. In addition, “postal taxes” (*jamskie den'gi*) were collected, for the upkeep of roads and to provide a postal service.

To ensure that these obligations were discharged, the state employed “postal couriers” (*jamskie ochotniki*), for whose maintenance a special tax was levied on the population – “for the support of the postal couriers”. The documents also mention “prisoner money” (*polonjaničnye den'gi*), which was collected periodically from the 16th century on for the redeeming of Russian prisoners.

Alongside these levies, a new and onerous tax for the maintenance of the Swedish occupying forces was introduced – “for provisions for the Swedish soldiers”. As a rule, this tax was collected in the form of money, grain (rye and oats) and also meat products. Often, though, it assumed special forms, involving the collection of salted and dried fish, salt, butter, hops or vodka. In addition, the population were required to bake and dry rusks for the Swedish army.

One of the most important obligations was to maintain defence installations in the towns and the countryside. In a petition from 1612, the townspeople of Staraja Russa describe the work that has been carried out as follows: "In the town we have built a fortress, and around the town we have dug a moat, and in the town, in the cold of winter, we have built houses for the soldiers, and even now we are building houses for the soldiers in the fortress and in the town of Staraja Russa, where the Swedish soldiers of His Royal Majesty are quartered in the rest of our houses, and we are all constantly working on the fortress." (Series II: 359.) Other duties imposed were to provide transport for the building work and for the various needs of the army, and to mow hay "for the sovereign" (*na gosudarja*). Furthermore, the taxpayers of Novgorod had to provide wages for employed under-secretaries, carpenters and blacksmiths. An important source of revenue which the Swedish authorities took over was the state monopoly on the production and sale of alcoholic beverages. All income from this source was carefully recorded in special vodka and beer books.

The many taxes and all the extraordinary levies, together with the onerous labour obligations, proved too much for the population. Those who tried to evade their obligations were subjected to corporal punishment by the Swedish administration and thus forced into submission.

Land grant documents in the Novgorod Occupation Archives

Laila Nordquist

Russian noblemen serving in the military system of the “Novgorod State” relied on service estates for their livelihoods, and had to be very active to secure this means of support. In return for their service, they petitioned the authorities for allocations of land from the estates of noblemen who had been killed or captured or who had disappeared, or from those of “traitors” of the state, who had defected to Moscow or Pskov or to the Polish king.

Grants of land of this type are the single most frequently occurring type of business dealt with by the documents in Series II, accounting for some 1,900 pages (roughly 25% of the total). Individuals in state service, civilian as well as military, were assigned a certain area of land as their “salary”. These salaries were recorded in special military service lists (*spiski verstan’ja*). Land could be granted both to noblemen and to state officials, such as *d’jaki*, under-secretaries etc.

The area specified as a person’s remuneration in a service list was not linked to any specific estate, however. The serviceman concerned had himself to apply for a “vacant” estate. Several individuals might apply for the same estate, and it would then be allotted to the person or persons with the best arguments: for example, that they had no land, that they had served the state for a long time, that they were the widow or offspring of a serviceman who had been killed, and so on. It was something of a lottery whether a person would have any land assigned to him or her. It was vital to look after your own interests and find out for yourself what estates could be applied for. Land was in short supply in the Novgorod area, and many people could not be allocated property corresponding to the salary set for them. Some petitioners had recourse to lies and smear campaigns against other applicants in order to secure land.

A land grant application begins with one or more petitions from individuals in state service, requesting a certain amount of land. The applicant explains why he wishes to gain possession of the land, for example because his own land has been laid waste or occupied by others, or because his salary (which is expressed as a certain area, given in *četverti* or *čet’* – corresponding to 0.545 hectares) has not been “paid” in full. He states his salary and how much land, if any, he already has at his disposal. He also states how the land applied for has become vacant, for example as a result of the owner dying, absconding to the enemy side, or simply disappearing.

A petition often states whether the earlier (deceased) owner of the vacant land has left a widow and children. If so, they are taken into account in one way or another. A widow who, for her support, applies for a piece of the land granted to her husband (generally 50–100 *četi*) is often granted her request. The widow then retains possession of this land until she marries, enters a convent or dies.

Petitions concerning voluntary exchanges of estates also occur.

The grain sown and harvested on an estate does not automatically go with the land when it is granted, but may be allocated separately.

The petition often bears an inscription on the reverse, e.g. “Make an extract” (*vypisati*). This is followed by extracts from older books (cadastres, land grant books, land parcelling books, inspection books etc.), showing the salaries and land grants of both the present owner and the petitioner.

Usually the applicant is examined regarding his motives in applying for the land concerned. He has to explain why the land has become vacant. A record of this examination is followed by the decision of the boyars, which is dated. Generally, the grounds for the decision are given, especially if there are several petitioners. The decision has affixed to it the seals of Jakob De la Gardie (or his deputy, Evert Horn) and of Novgorod the Great.

The decision is as a rule followed by instructions as to how the land is to be parcelled out, which also serve as a draft parcelling document. A named official is commissioned by the boyars to parcel the land. It is stated in this document that seals are to be affixed to it. Since this is a draft rather than a fair copy, however, these seals are not attached.

On the verso of the last sheet of the instructions there is a heading comprising the year, the name of the person allocated land, and the *pjatina* concerned.

The documents relating to a land grant application are generally signed on the reverse with the *skrepa* of a *d'jak* across the joins between the sheets. The draft instructions are not signed.

Different types of signatures and attestations

Laila Nordquist

The original meaning of the word *skrepa* was a signature by a person in a position of responsibility, written across the joins between the sheets that were pasted together to form a roll. However, the word gradually assumed a wider sense, coming to refer to any signature.

The other word for signature used in the Archives, *pripis'*, means a signature added by a person in a position of responsibility (e.g. a *d'jak* or under-secretary) in order to approve a document. In inspection books it is stated that the inspections are carried out "*po nakazu za pripisni ...*", i.e. "by order of and with the signatures of ..."

When an extract is made from an older book in relation to a land grant application, it is stated which *d'jak* signed the earlier book: "*za pripisju ...*"

Signatures in Series I

Signatures (in Russian, *skrepa* or *pripis'*) inscribed with the purpose of giving a document official status or approval are to be found in both Series I and Series II. In Series I, roughly two-thirds of the books are signed. The signature is often that of the *d'jak* responsible, comprising his title and name, written one syllable at a time in the margins of the right-hand pages. Together with this signature, there is in many cases another type at the foot of each page. Here, priests and/or other persons in positions of trust have written their titles and names, divided into syllables. The latter category includes the individuals officiating and village and church scribes.

In an inspection book from Klimeckoj-Tesovskoj pogost (I:16, pp. 11–22), for example, we find the following signatures:

- To this inspection book the priest of Frolov Church, Petr Charljampiev, has put his hand (i.e. his signature) on behalf of the parishioners.
- To this inspection book the priest of Spasskaja Church at the Tesovo post station (*jam*), Prov Ancyforov, has put his hand.
- To this inspection book under-secretary Matjuša Pomeščikov has put his hand.

In this particular book, the individual quires, covering different pogosts, were first signed by priests. When the quires were subsequently assembled into a book, an under-secretary signed the whole bundle all the way through.

A comparatively large number of books, around a third of the total, are unsigned. This is the case regarding most of the different types of books. Six of the eight tavern account books are unsigned, as are all four books from the Mint.

Likewise, most of the land grant books, two of the four customs books and the two books of horse-trading contracts are unsigned. On the other hand, all the inspection books are signed, and so too are most of the books of provision accounts. It is not known why some books are unsigned. One theory is that the books concerned were drawn up for internal use, and not for the state authorities. This could be true of the tavern accounts, the books from the Mint and the customs books. Some of the books are drafts and may lack signatures for that reason.

Signatures in Series II

Many types of documents in Series II have signatures. Documents of the most commonly occurring type, dealing with land grant applications (25% of all items of business), are generally signed on the verso with the *skrepa* of a *d'jak* across the joins. Signatures are also often found on orders and instructions to local officials. A long roll (II:20), consisting of reports of suspected smuggling with the city of Pskov, bears the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin on the reverse, across the joins, virtually throughout the document (73 sheets).

Inquisition reports and records of the election of individuals to different positions are signed by a priest.

Attestations and other types of inscription

Different kinds of documents, in both series, bear attestations. Extracts from older books, and examinations of petitioners carried out in conjunction with land grant applications in Series I, are as a rule witnessed by someone on the reverse. In this connection, the Russian verb for “confirm, authenticate” is used, e.g. *spravil Kostja Petrov*.

Personal guarantees have inscriptions in the hands of the guarantors on the reverse, confirming the agreement they have entered into, and these are witnessed by another party.

Sometimes a letter, order or petition is signed by the *d'jak* or other official concerned in person. An order to somebody to supply labour to Anc (Hans) Boije, for example, is signed by under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin himself. In the same roll, a petition from the interpreter Erik Andersson is signed by the petitioner himself (II:41). Otherwise, the normal procedure was for the scribe who drew up the document also to write the name of the official.

In roll II:136, the petitioners themselves have put their names to the petition. Normally, though, petitions are not signed.

Seals

As is mentioned in Anatolij Turilov's foreword, seals are to be found in the Occupation Archives, chiefly on decisions regarding grants of land in Series II. The seals concerned include those of Novgorod the Great and Jakob De la Gardie. The seal of De la Gardie's deputy, Evert Horn, also occurs.

The seal of Novgorod the Great is a small black wax seal with steps (or a throne), a *mesto*, with a staff leaning against it. Below the steps are three fish. Round the circumference, according to John Lind, is the text "*Pečat' gospodarstva Velikogo Novgoroda*".¹ Only a few of the seals are in good condition, and on none of them is it possible to read the quoted text in its entirety.

Jakob De la Gardie's seal consists of his baronial coat of arms (the family was elevated to countly rank in 1615), with a St Andrew's cross in two of the divisions.² Some of the seals bear the letters "IAC DLG", representing his name.

Evert Horn belonged to the noble Horn af Kanckas family of Finland. The shield in his seal shows a horn (of an animal).³

Letter seals

Among the various seals found, mention may be made of the ones that were placed on letters sent from and to the central chancelleries in Novgorod. The paper bears an address and has holes in it, through which the letter was tied together with string. Most of the seals affixed to such letters have been lost. In roll II:148, three letter seals have been preserved on sheets 3, 10 and 16. They are small and unclear. The roll contains instructions to the official Griša Obolnjaninov concerning a distribution of grain.

Notes

1. J. Lind, "‘Ryssesablen’, ‘Finlands Björn’, Novgorods løve samt nogle fisk. En strid på våben." *Historisk tidskrift för Finland* 67, 1982, p. 389.
2. J. Raneke, *Svensk Adels heraldik med Klingspors vapenbok*, Corona.
3. J. Ramsay, *Frälsesläkter i Finland intill stora ofreden*, Helsinki.

Overview of Series I of the Novgorod Occupation Archives

Laila Nordquist

Type	Number of books	Number of pages	Dates	Area(s)
Accounts				
Taverns	9	6,105	1611–1617	Novgorod et al.
Mint	4	944	1613–1617	Novgorod
Law court	4	596	1611–1615	Novgorod
Mills	3	412	1611–1612	Novgorod et al.
Firewood	2	120	1615–1616	Novgorod
Public sauna	2	112	1613–1615	Novgorod
Customs	5	1,364	1606–1615	Novgorod et al.
Provisions	20	1,180	1611–1616	Tesovo, Porchov, Derevskaja et al.
Revenue and expenditure	5	2,062	1603–1616	Vodskaja, Derevskaja, Novgorod et al.
Collection/contri- bution of money	3	1,700	1611–1616	Novgorod, Obonežskaja
Revenue	11	1,602	1609–1616	Novgorod, Derevskaja, Šelonskaja et al.
Expenditure/distri- bution of grain	10	592	1612–1615	Novgorod, Vodskaja, Porchov et al.

Total number of pages 16,789

Contracts

Horse trading	2	398	Undated	Novgorod
Real estate	1	299	1611–1612	Novgorod
Kabala	2	264	1614–1616	Novgorod

Total number of pages 961

Type	Number of books	Number of pages	Dates	Area(s)
Books relating to land, harvests, parcelling, grants of land etc.				
Harvesting, sowing, threshing	4	76	1614	Vodskaja, Šelonskaja et al.
Inspections and inquisitions	21	4,529	1611–1615	Šelonskaja, Staraja Russa et al.
Tax book	1	206	Undated	Vodskaja
Harvests and confiscations	13	2,378	1612–1616	Šelonskaja, Vodskaja, Porchov et al.
Grants of land	6	636	1582–1613	Derevskaja, Šelonskaja et al.
Parcelling of land	14	3,553	1609–1615	Derevskaja, Vodskaja, Šelonskaja et al.
Inventory book	1	16	1613	Šelonskaja

Total number of pages 11,394

All categories

Total number of pages	29,144
Of which, blank	4,769
Pages with text	24,375

Note: Novgorod was divided into five areas, known as “fifths” (*pjatina*): Vodskaja, Derevskaja, Šelonskaja, Obonežskaja and Bežeckaja. In addition, the documents refer to the towns of Staraja Russa and Porchov, to the south and south-west of Lake Il'men', and to the fortress at Tesovo.

Number of pages per year (1 September–31 August)

1610/11	1611/12	1612/13	1613/14	1614/15	1615/16	1616/17
2,697	7,076	7,023	3,993	4,697	2,336	328

(Some books cover more than one year.)

Overview of Series II

of the Novgorod Occupation Archives

Elisabeth Löfstrand

Type of business	Percentage of sheets in Series II
1. Grants of land	25
2. Requisitions of provisions, money and workers	22
3. Petitions on various matters ¹	20
4. Criminal proceedings ²	8
5. Account books from the taverns and wine cellars	7
6. Inspections and examinations of peasants	4
7. Accounts (crown revenue and expenditure) ³	4
8. Personal guarantees	2
9. Refugees and confiscation of chattels, land or grain	2
10. Reports on sowing and harvesting	2
11. Lists of granted land	1
12. Account books from the Chancellery for Grain Distribution and the granaries	1
13. Lists of peasants who have fled to Novgorod	< 1
14. Contracts of sale	< 1
15. Lists of people required to report for service	< 1
16. Lists of sworn men	< 1
17. Receipts for sums received	< 1

Total: 368 items, just under 7,000 sheets⁴

The figures given are somewhat arbitrary, as it is difficult to establish clear dividing lines between documents of different types. The table does, though, indicate the proportions of the different categories.

It should be noted that many of the headings in the table include several types of documents (petitions, decisions, reports, instructions etc.).

Number of items (rolls) per year

1610	1611	1612	1613	1614	1615	1616	1617
7	38	90	102	97	66	31	4

(Some rolls cover more than one year.)

Notes

1. This heading comprises petitions whose subject matter is such that they cannot be placed under other headings, e.g. "Grants of land" or "Requisitions". Documents associated with these petitions, such as decisions and instructions, are also included.

One of the documents assigned to this heading is roll no. 351 – the largest roll in the Archives, with 573 sheets – which consists for the most part of petitions and documents arising from them.

2. The commonest criminal offences are cheating in conjunction with grain levies, and smuggling.

3. This heading includes revenue from public institutions such as the public saunas, the court, the custom house, the crown gardens etc. Expenditure includes, among other things, wages paid in cash. (Documents recording revenue from alcoholic beverages are included under a separate heading, no. 5.)

4. Only documents from the Occupation Archives are included here (i.e. not those to be found in *Extranea* or *Krigshistoriska handlingar*).

Index over books in Series I (English titles)

Laila Nordquist

Type of text	Number
Account book	I:90
Account book for the city's taverns	I:3, I:19, I:43, I:61, I:96, I:103, I:105, I:112
Account book from the law court	I:4, I:5, I:64, I:122
Account book from the mill	I:22, I:26, I:77, I:91
Account book from the public sauna	I:31, I:64, I:77, I:78
Account book from the city's wine cellars	I:60
Account books (various): from the mill, the sauna, weighing fees, rents for fishing	I:77
Cadastre	I:30
Collection of duty in conjunction with transfers of property	I:100
Collection/contribution of money	I:35, I:42
Confiscation book	I:24, I:49, I:54, I:83, I:110, I:135
Confiscation and sowing book	I:94
Contribution/collection of money	I:35, I:42
Contribution of troop money	I:2
Customs book	I:47, I:121
Customs book from Novgorod	I:114, I:137
Distribution of grain	I:56
Expenditure book	I:11
Expenditure book relating to grain	I:32, I:51, I:98
Firewood book	I:85, I:130
Grain accounts	I:45, I:46, I:76, I:82, I:87, I:88, I:116
Harvest book	I:12, I:55
Harvest and confiscation book	I:10, I:50, I:57, I:109, I:129
Harvest and sowing, confiscation and other books	I:99
Harvest and threshing book	I:13, I:52
Horse-trading contracts	I:137, I:141
Inquisition and inspection book	I:95
Inquisition and land parcelling book	I:18

Type of text	Number
Inquisition, land parcelling and confiscation book	I:75
Inquisition reports	I:28, I:62, I:69, I:119, I:120
Inspection book	I:1, I:6, I:7, I:8, I:16, I:17, I:29, I:39, I:40, I:63, I:66, I:67, I:68, I:70, I:90, I:106, I:113, I:131
Inventory book	I:53
Kabala book	I:65, I:107
Land grant book	I:20, I:21, I:37, I:38, I:86
Land parcelling book	I:24, I:25, I:41, I:58, I:62, I:69, I:75, I:79, I:80, I:90, I:118, I:119, I:126, I:127
Provision accounts	I:9, I:23, I:71, I:72, I:73, I:74, I:81, I:89, I:97, I:101, I:102, I:117, I:125, I:128, I:132, I:133, I:134
Provision book	I:48
Real estate transfer deeds	I:34, I:136
Records of the Mint	I:14, I:15, I:33, I:111
Registered real estate transfer deeds, permits to brew beer and distil vodka	I:93
Rent book	I:39
Requisition of supplies for Swedish troops	I:27
Revenue book	I:36, I:44, I:59, I:84, I:92, I:104, I:115, I:123, I:124, I:140
Revenue and expenditure book	I:34, I:136
Revenue and expenditure book relating to grain	I:108
Revenue and inquisition book	I:102
Sowing book	I:113
Sowing and harvest book	I:55

Index over books in Series I (Russian titles)

Laila Nordquist

Type of text	Number
Bannye knigi	I:64
Četvernye knigi	I:135
Dačnye knigi	I:20, I:21, I:86
Dogovory o trgovle lošad'mi	I:137, I:141
Dozornye knigi	I:1, I:6, I:7, I:8, I:16, I:17, I:29, I:39, I:40, I:63, I:66, I:67, I:68, I:70, I:90, I:106, I:113, I:131
Drovjanye knigi	I:85, I:130
Kabal'nye knigi	I:65, I:107
Knigi chlebnoj otdači	I:11
Knigi chlebnoj razdači	I:56
Knigi denežnogo dvora	I:14, I:15, I:33, I:111
Kniga poberežnych pošlin	I:84
Knigi pošlinnye sudnoj izby	I:4
Knigi sudnogo dvora	I:5, I:64, I:122
Kormovye knigi	I:74, I:97
Kormovye prichodnye knigi	I:73
Kormovye priimočnye knigi	I:9
Kormovye raschodnye knigi	I:72, I:81
Kupčie zapisi	I:34, I:136, I:93
Mel'ničnye knigi	I:22, I:26, I:91
Obročnye knigi	I:39
Obysknye i dozornye knigi	I:95
Obysknye i otdel'nye knigi	I:18
Obysknye, otdel'nye i vydel'nye knigi	I:75
Obysknye reči/knigi	I:28, I:62, I:69, I:119, I:120
Otdel'nye knigi	I:24, I:25, I:41, I:58, I:62, I:69, I:79, I:80, I:90, I:118, I:126, I:127
Otdel'nye, obysknye knigi	I:119
Otpis' chlebov	I:83
Otpisnye knigi	I:24, I:50, I:54
Perepisnye knigi	I:53
Piscovye knigi	I:30

Type of text	Number
Posevnye knigi	I:113
Požinnye knigi	I:12
Prichodno-raschodnye knigi	
vinnogo pogreba	I:60
Prichodnye knigi	I:27, I:31, I:36, I:44, I:59, I:92, I:100, I:104, I:115, I:123, I:124, I:140
Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi	I:34, I:77, I:78, I:71, I:90, I:108, I:136
Prichodnye i sysknye knigi	I:102
Priimočno-raschodnye knigi	I:117
Priimočnye knigi	I:23
Raschodnye knigi	I:32, I:45, I:46, I:76, I:98, I:116, I:102
Razdača nemeckich kormov	I:82, I:132, I:134
Razdača pomestij	I:37, I:38
Razdačnye knigi	I:51
Razrešenje na pivovarenie i vinokurenje	I:93
Sbor i razdači nemeckich kormov	I:48
Sbor deneg	I:35, I:42
Sbor nemeckich kormov	I:87, I:89, I:125, I:128, I:133
Sbor soldatskich deneg	I:2
Tamožennye knigi	I:47, I:114, I:121, I:137
Užinno-razdatočnye knigi	I:88
Užinnye i otpisnye knigi	I:10, I:57, I:129
Užinnye i umolotnye knigi	I:13, I:52
Užinnye, sejanye, vydel'nye knigi	I:99
Užinnye, umolotnye, vydel'nye knigi	I:109
Vinnye i pivnye knigi	I:3, I:19, I:43, I:61, I:96, I:103, I:105, I:112
Vydel'nye knigi	I:49, I:110
Vydel'nye i posevnye knigi	I:94
Zapisnye knigi	I:101
Zasevnye i užinnye knigi	I:55

Principles applied in the catalogue entries

Elisabeth Löfstrand & Laila Nordquist

To make the descriptions of the manuscripts as uniform as possible, certain principles have been followed in the preparation of the catalogue entries and the reproduction of the sample excerpts from the manuscripts. These principles are set out below, under the headings used in the entries. The text samples are printed in a specially developed font designed to reflect the original handwriting as closely as possible, while still being easy to read. For the transliteration of personal names and place-names, the ISO R9 system has been used.

- *Pages.* The documents making up Series I (books) are paginated in accordance with Swedish archival principles. The total number of pages in each book, including blank pages, is given under the heading. The documents in Series II (rolls) are foliated.
- *Type of text.* The type of text which each manuscript represents (e.g. inspection book, customs book, land parcelling book) is given both in English and in Russian (in a normalized form). If there is no descriptive heading in the manuscript itself, the established Russian term for the type of document concerned is used. This term is given in English and in normalized Russian.
- *Year(s).* The year or years covered by each document have been converted into their modern calendar equivalents. In Russia up to 1700, years were reckoned from the creation of the world, which was considered to have occurred in 5508 BC. The year 7120 according to the older method of reckoning thus corresponds to AD 1611 (or 1612). The new year began on 1 September, and a date incorporating an oblique stroke, e.g. “1611/12”, refers to an entire year, in this case from 1 September 1611 to 31 August 1612. (To illustrate how dates have been converted: September–December 7122: 7122–5509=1613; January–August 7122: 7122–5508=1614.) If only one year is given, e.g. “1612”, the manuscript relates to events which do not straddle the modern year-end 31 December/1 January. If several years are given, e.g. “1612–1614”, this corresponds to the period from 1 September of the first year to 31 August of the last year.
- *Area.*
 1. Here the *pjatina* is given in the first instance, together with the *polovina* (“half”) if the manuscript provides that information. Sometimes the manuscript refers to one or more pogosts, without specifying the *pjatina*, and then only these names are given in the heading.

A sequence of several geographical names is divided by commas if one name denotes part of the area referred to by the other: e.g. “Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*.” Names on the same hierarchical level are separated by full stops: e.g. “Vodskaja *pjatina*. Derevskaja *pjatina*.”

Toponyms are given in an orthographically modernized form.

Adjectival endings in the masc. sing. preserve the *-oj* vowel of the manuscript, e.g. “Sabel’skoj pogost”.

2. A good many pogosts have “double-barrelled” names: e.g. “Il’inskoj-Tigockoj pogost”. The first part of such a name indicates the dedication of the church in the pogost. Here, in order to facilitate the reading of long lists of pogost names, a hyphen is placed between the two elements, although this is not the normal practice in Russian literature.
 3. “Novgorod the Great” refers to the actual city of Novgorod, reflecting the expression used in the Archives: “Velikoj Novgorod”.
- *Summary*

1. Personal names declined as adjectives are written with the endings *-oj*, *-ej* in the masculine, as in the manuscript: e.g. “Pervoj”, “Vasilej”. Exceptions to this are the names of well-known individuals referred to in the historical literature, such as Vasilij Šujskij, (the False) Dmitrij and Ivan Odoevskij.

Likewise, adjectival toponyms end in *-oj*, *-ej*, as in the manuscript: e.g. “Petrovskoj pogost”. Exceptions are the names of monasteries and churches, which are given the Church Slavonic endings *-yj*, *-ij*. Regarding the latter group, usage in the manuscripts fluctuates.

Well-known toponyms are reproduced in a normalized form in the summaries. For example, “Polužskaja *polovina*” is used, rather than “Polusskaja *polovina*”, which is the form most commonly found in the manuscripts.

In proper names, soft consonants are marked as in the manuscript. This is the case when all the letters are written on the line of writing. In the case of superscript letters, softness is not indicated in the manuscript and we therefore do not know whether they were pronounced soft or hard. In such instances, the modern Russian pronunciation is followed. See for example the name “Tren’ka”, in which the “n” is written as a superscript character in the manuscript.

2. Owing to the large number of names in the summaries, patronymics are often omitted if some other surname is given.
3. Surnames which are also occupational designations are written with a capital letter: e.g. “Sen’ka Kvasnik”.
4. The character “*è*” in the manuscript is represented by “*j*” at the end of a word, and after another vowel and before a consonant: e.g. “Grigo-rej”, “Michajlo”.

5. The summaries include the name(s) of the person(s) officiating, i.e. the individual or individuals commissioned by the authorities to perform a particular function. They were assisted by an under-secretary (*pod'jačij*), whose name is also given. The name of the scribe, i.e. the person drawing up the document, is usually stated. This information is not given, however, when there are a large number of scribes and a very long list would result.
6. A good many terms have been left untranslated, and are given in a transliterated form: e.g. *volost'*, *tret'*, *rossyločnoj*, *d'jaček* etc. In these cases, a translation could be misleading. The terms concerned are explained in the Glossary. As a rule they are printed in italics. Only if they are encountered very frequently and have been assimilated to some extent into English are they given in roman type, e.g. "pogost", "boyar".
 Italicized terms are given their modern Russian plural form: e.g. *pjatikoneckie starosty*.
7. Sometimes a word or concept is supplemented with the corresponding Russian term, given in parentheses. This term is transliterated in the conventional manner, omitting the hard sign. These words are not included in the glossary.
8. When the summaries mention only "the boyars", e.g. "by order of the boyars", the reference is always to Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Nikitič Bol'šoj Odoevskij.
9. The summaries refer consistently to "Grand Prince Karl Filip", regardless of the titles he is given in the manuscripts.
10. The word "traitor" (Russian *izmennik*) means that the person in question has left the Novgorod area to serve other lords, for example the third False Dmitrij at Pskov.
11. Instructions and reports are common types of documents. Both are referred to in Russian as *pamjat'*, which is sometimes translated in the summaries as "memorandum". It is almost always clear from the context, though, whether it is a matter of instructions or a report.
12. The presence of a seal is always noted.
13. Land grant documents conclude with instructions in draft form, in which it is pointed out that a seal is affixed to the instructions. Naturally, there are no seals on the draft versions.
14. The rolls in the Archives often deal with several types of business. In the summaries, these are numbered. Different documents dealing with the same item of business are not assigned separate numbers. For example: The first ten sheets of a roll may relate to a land grant matter (number 1 in the summary), which involves different documents such as petitions, an investigation, a decision etc. This may then be followed by a number of sheets dealing with an entirely different piece of business (number 2 in the summary), e.g. a requisition of

provisions, and here, too, different types of documents are included, such as petitions, instructions and reports.

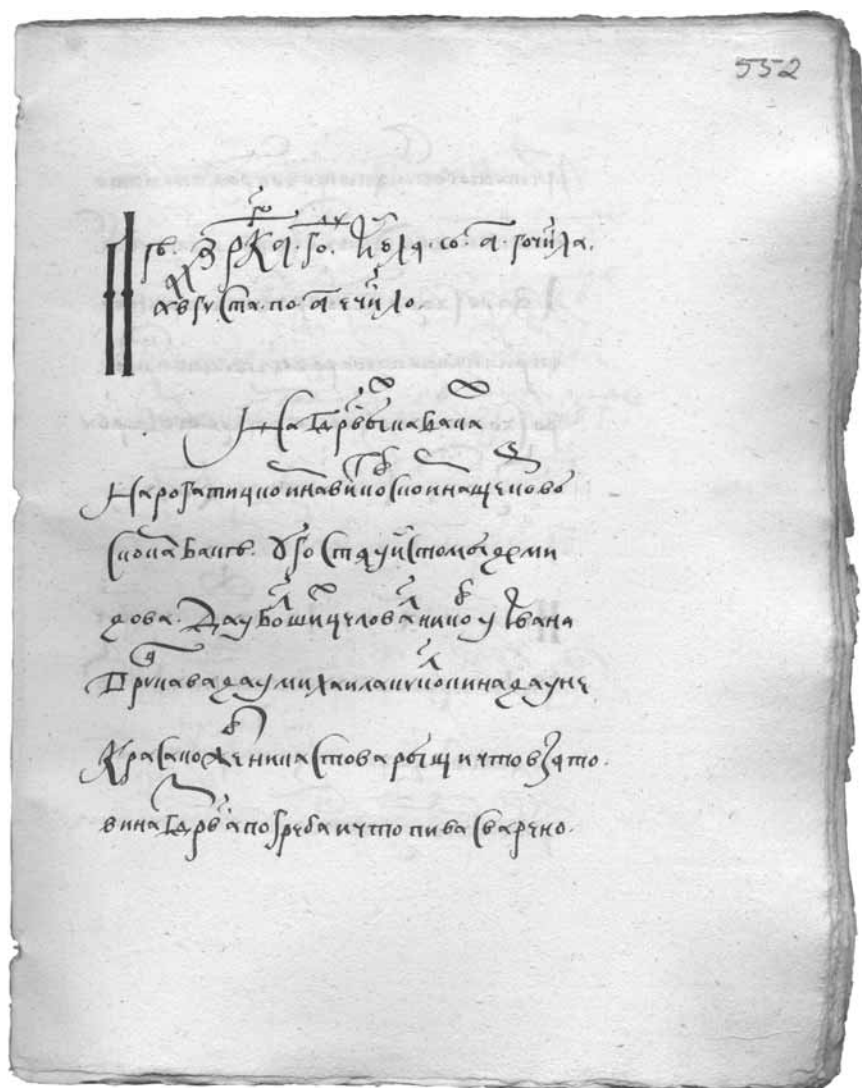
- *Notes.*

1. Many books in Series I are marked with older archival numbers, probably from the 17th century. These are reproduced with the punctuation marks found in the manuscript, e.g. “N:21:” or “No:23”.
2. The presence of any seal is also mentioned here.
3. If a remarkably large proportion of the leaves in a book – a third or more – are blank, this fact is stated here.

- *Text sample.*

1. Samples have been chosen with the aim of ensuring that different parts of each text type are represented. Passages may also be selected because they refer to well-known individuals or are of particular interest for some other reason.
2. The text has been divided into words, according to the modern Russian usage.
3. Ends of lines are indicated by a vertical rule: | , ends of pages by two vertical rules: || .
4. Abbreviations are given as in the manuscript.
5. Superscript characters are given as in the manuscript, to the extent permitted by the font.
6. Superscript letters are reproduced half a line above the other characters, with or without a title, as in the manuscripts. They are positioned as required by the etymology of the words concerned, which is not always the case in the original.
7. Points in the manuscript indicating numerals and used as punctuation are reproduced.
8. A thick, slightly oblique line is reproduced as è.
9. When the same character has been used to represent both hard and soft *jer* – or when the character is difficult to read – the etymologically motivated *jer* is given.
10. Ligatures are indicated by a curved line below the letters: Russian text (typsnitt Lailopis’). A ligature is defined here as two letters joined in writing which have a stroke in common.
11. The abbreviations “Russian text (typsnitt Lailopis’)” (?? RED) are read as: Russian text (typsnitt Lailopis’).
12. Illegible or indecipherable characters are indicated by square brackets: [...]. Where possible, the number of points indicates how many letters are missing.
13. Words that could conceivably be writing errors or are otherwise worthy of note are indicated by an exclamation mark in square brackets: [!].
14. If the excerpt from the text begins or ends in the middle of a sentence, this is indicated by three points: ...

15. Coherent text within parentheses means that, in the original, it is written above the line of the text: (...). Usually, it is a matter of an addition to the original text.
16. Deleted text is reproduced between oblique strokes: //



Page 552 from an account book (I:61) for the city's taverns from 1613.
 Photo: Kurt Eriksson, Riksarkivet, 2005.

Glossary

Adrian Selin

The following words and expressions are to be found in the summaries or headings. They reflect local practices in Novgorod at the beginning of the 17th century. In most cases, we have chosen not to translate them, as they refer to specifically Russian phenomena and a translation could be misleading.

altyn	Unit of currency corresponding to 6 <i>den'gi</i> .
belyj dvor	A tax-free homestead or house, generally the property of a serviceman, official or clergyman.
bobyľ	Non-agricultural or landless peasant.
Bol'soj prichod	The Great Chancellery, responsible for the collection of taxes and duties.
boyar (bojarin)	Member of the land-owning hereditary aristocracy; the highest position in the administrative aristocracy.
boyars' sons (bojarskie deti)	The lower Muscovite gentry.
čašnik	Court rank in the Moscow State. The <i>čašnik</i> was appointed from among the <i>stol'niki</i> (see that word). Formally, he was responsible for the tsar's drinks, and also for beekeeping etc. Vasilij Buturlin's title of <i>čašnik</i> , conferred by Vasilij Šujskij, was a purely formal one.
čet', četvert'	Area of land (0.545 ha), or a unit of measure of dry substances (210 litres).
četvertnaja pomestnaja pošlina	Duty which a person had to pay to the state when he received an estate. In Novgorod, 2.5 <i>den'ga</i> (0.0125 roubles) for one <i>čet'</i> of land.
dačnye knigi	Books recording ownership of landed estates.
den'ga	Unit of currency.
desjatnaja verstal'naja	List of noblemen and boyars' sons (usually within one <i>uezd</i> or <i>pjatina</i>), indicating their "salaries" (in the form of land). It was regularly compiled by a boyar or governor.

desjatskij, desjatnik d'jaček	A person elected from 10 homesteads. 1. Church sacristan, reader. 2. Scribe, the lowest clerk of a chancellery or local community.
d'jak	The highest chancellery rank: head of a chancellery.
dozornye knigi	Cadastral created when there were changes in the population and hence in the solvency of a territory.
Dvorcovaja izba Dvorcovoj prikaz	See Dvorcovyj prikaz. The Financial Chancellery of the Crown Estates.
dvorcovoj prikazčik efimka	Court servant. Silver coin (Joachimsthaler), minted in Western Europe.
gorodničej	Military governor of a town and fortress. Privileged merchant.
grivenka	Unit of weight, 96 zolotnikov (410.5 grams), and a unit of currency.
guba	Local district of the civil judicial and police organization (generally = a district or, in the Novgorod Lands, half a pjatina). Adjective: gubnoj.
gubnoj starosta	Elder of a guba, elected from and by the local gentry (rarely, appointed by the governor), with civil judicial and police powers.
jamskaja sloboda	Part of a town or a local settlement inhabited by postal couriers.
kabackij djaček	Scribe who kept the tavern account books.
ključnič'i raschodnye knigi	Credit books of the Chancellery for Grain Distribution, kept by the Žitničnyj ključnik (see ključnik, Žitničnyj prikaz).
ključnik	1. Steward, a serf. 2. Traditionally, the steward of the Chancellery for Grain Distribution (a man in service).
kormovoj sborščik	Official sent to the countryside to collect provisions, forager.
kružka	Liquid measure. See vedro.
Lithuanians (litovskie ljudi)	Formally, soldiers of the Polish-Lithuanian State; the expression could also be used for any soldiers from Poland, Lithuania, White Russia etc.

lučšie krest'jane	The village elite, i.e. the peasants who were most solvent and had lived for longest in a given place.
nakaz	Instructions on a certain procedure.
nedelščik	State clerk, police officer, officer of a court.
nesluživoj	Nobleman who is not in actual state service (or who has no experience of service).
newly baptized persons (novokreščenoj)	New converts to the Orthodox faith (formerly Muslim or, rarely, Catholic).
novopriežžej	Person who has recently arrived in a town or state.
obročnye den'gi	Rent paid for the use of land or for hay-making.
obysknye knigi	Record books created as the result of an investigation.
obysknye reči	Transcript of an examination of local people in the course of an investigation.
obža	Unit of measure used for land (before mid-16th century – local peasant allotment; from mid-16th century – 10 <i>četverti</i> of good land, about 5.45 ha).
ochotnik	Volunteer.
okol'ničij	Moscow court or council rank, one rank below that of a boyar; an <i>okol'ničij</i> usually took part in the Moscow State Councils (<i>Bojarskaja Duma</i>).
okol'ničej voevoda	<i>Okol'ničij</i> (see above) appointed as governor.
osmina	Half a <i>čet'</i> .
otdatočnye kormščiki	<i>Kormovye sborščiki</i> (see above), noblemen appointed to distribute provisions to troops.
otdel'naja gramota	Official document recording the granting of an estate.
otdelščik	Nobleman (rarely a bureaucrat) appointed to parcel out and allocate an estate to a serviceman; he had to determine the areas of arable (and other) land to be included in the new estate.
pamjat'	A document including an order or direction.

peremernyj spisok	Here, a document stating the location of a reassigned plot of land (II:104) (for the building of a homestead during a time of siege).
perevodnaja gramota	Official document on the commuting of a debt (especially a debt relating to payments to the state).
piscovye knigi	Cadastral records in the 16th- to 17th-century Muscovite state, which from the mid-16th century had official status.
pjatennye pošliny	Duty paid for the granting of a mark of ownership, <i>pjatno</i> . The <i>pjatno</i> could belong to the state/crown or to a local state institution (jam or court). There were also private <i>pjatna</i> – a registered mark or stamp which confirmed ownership (of cattle, horses or land).
pjatina	Region, comprising one fifth of the Novgorod Lands. The system was introduced by the Muscovite state in the 1480s.
pjatkoneckoj starosta	Elected elder of the townspeople of Novgorod's five "corners" (parts).
platežnye knigi	Books created for the collection of rents and taxes from a territory. As a rule, they were created on the basis of <i>piscovye</i> or <i>dozornye knigi</i> . They included a list of estates, with the total amounts to be paid.
pogrebnoj prikaščik	An official appointed to be in charge of a tavern.
polovina	Half a <i>pjatina</i> .
Pomestnaja izba	See <i>Pomestnyj prikaz</i> .
Pomestnoj prikaz	Chancellery of Estates, which administered the granting and confiscation of estates.
poslušnaja gramota	Document issued to a serviceman, confirming his rights to an estate and addressed to the peasants, including a direction that they obey him.
posošnye ljudi	Workers, elected by a local community or appointed by a landowner for state works, one from each <i>socha</i> (unit of measure of land).
posyločnoj podjačij	Lower clerk, courier.

povytno po četvertjam	Distribution of pieces of land (<i>četverti</i>) between estates (as a rule, involving an equal distribution of inhabited and abandoned land).
prikaščik	Bailiff of a private or state estate.
prikaznoj	Clerk of any rank.
pripis'	The signature of a state or local official, authenticating a document.
pripravočnye knigi	Auxiliary material for a cadastre, prepared in order to give a more detailed description of the estates concerned; normally used as a basis for compiling new cadastres (<i>piscovye knigi</i>).
pristav	1. Police supervisor. 2. Official of a court.
pud	Unit of weight, about 16 kg
pustoš'	Unit of land, object of economic significance, former settlement, abandoned arable land.
Razrjad	Chancellery of State Service.
rjadok	Trade/craft or fishing settlement (not a town).
Rozrjad	See <i>Razrjad</i> .
rossyl'sčik	See <i>posyločnyj podjačij</i> .
rossyločnoj podjačij	See <i>posyločnyj podjačij</i> .
sbavočnye učastki	Pieces of land exempted from tax (temporarily, as a rule).
sjezžaja izba	Office of a local community with some police functions.
skrepa	A signature written where the sheets of a document were pasted together. Inscribed by a state or local official to authenticate the document.
sotnik	Strel'cy or Cossack officer, commander of a hundred. As a rule, a nobleman would be appointed as <i>sotnik</i> . Was entitled to a landed estate. For a nobleman, such service represented a loss of face.
spisok verstanija	See <i>desjatnja verstal'naja</i> .
spusknye den'gi	A kind of payment. (II:159, 4)
stan	1. Residence for a <i>gubnoj starosta</i> , for the local administration. 2. Administrative unit. 3. Temporary camp for an army.
starosta	Elected (rarely appointed) elder of a community.

stol'nik	Court rank in 16th- to 17th-century Muscovy, <i>chevalier de la chambre</i> .
strel'cy	Regular infantrymen armed with muskets.
strjapčej	1. The lowest court rank in 17th-century Muscovy. 2. Servant, bailiff.
Sudnaja izba	Court Office.
šarpal'nik	Robber, brigand.
šiši	Robbers in the countryside (with some political significance).
tovarišč	Assistant, substitute.
tret'	1. A third part. 2. Administrative unit, part of a pogost, <i>volost'</i> .
udel'noj knjaz'	Traditionally, one of the successors of the grand prince or tsar (other than the crown prince), who succeeded in an autonomous principality. The last <i>udel'nyj knjaz'</i> in Russian history was Dmitrij of Uglič, the youngest son of Ivan the Terrible, who perished in 1591. Here, the Russian equivalent of the European "prince of the blood".
uezd	District in the Moscow State, with its centre in a town.
ukaz	State decree, as a rule of a general character, including an order for its execution.
usadišče	Country estate, a nobleman's home (manor house) on the estate.
vedro	Liquid measure. 12 or 16 <i>kružki</i> (caps), or about 12 or 16 litres.
vernye celoval'niki	= <i>celoval'niki</i> , sworn men empowered by the community.
verstal'nye knigi	See <i>desjatnja verstal'naja</i> .
voevoda	Governor. Local representative of the highest authority (usually military).
volost'	1. Large landed estate. 2. Local administrative unit in the countryside, part of a <i>uezd</i> .
volostnoj starosta	Elected elder of a <i>volost'</i> .
vory	State criminals.
votčina	A hereditary landed estate.
vydel'sčik	State official who confiscated part of a property (usually grain) for the Crown.

vyt'	1. Plot of land, homestead. 2. Landed estate. 3. A part or portion.
vvoznaja gramota	Document issued by the <i>Pomestnyj prikaz</i> , confirming the right to take possession of an estate. It was presented to the state officials concerned (the officials performing an inspection, the scribes etc.).
zakosnye knigi	Books recording haymaking.
zamolotčik	Official appointed to be in charge of threshing.
Zemskaja izba	Local administrative office in a small or large town.
zemskoj celoval'nik	Sworn man elected from among peasants or townpeople.
zemskoj djaček	Local community clerk (as a rule, in the countryside).
zolotnik	Unit of weight (4.266 g).
žalovannaja gramota	State document certifying privileges or estates.
Žitničnoj prikaz	Chancellery for Grain Distribution.

Catalogue of Series I

Elisabeth Löfstrand & Laila Nordquist

(I:1)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>).
Pages	56
Year(s)	1615
Area	Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Zarusskaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Inspection of the town of Porchov and the surrounding area. Michajlovskoj na Uze, Dubrovenskoj and Karačjunskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> on noblemen's estates (in Michajlovskoj pogost, on the estates of the Dem'jan monastery) are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. Listed on p. 53 are eleven pogosts which are all deserted and whose fields are not cultivated (Strupinskoj, Ljubenskoj, Šnjatinskoj et al.). In Pavskoj, Opotckoj, Burežskoj and Oblutckoj pogosts and the pogosts around Staraja Russa, no inspection was possible, partly owing to their remote location and partly because robbers (<i>šiši</i>) were constantly present there.</p> <p>The inspection was conducted by Mikita Šelepín and under-secretary Ondrej Kolomskoj, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and secretary Mäns Märtensson and at the command of Grand Prince Karl Filip.</p> <p>The order to carry it out was given on 30 August 1615.</p> <p>Konan'ko Michajlov, <i>nikol'skoj d'jaček</i> in Porchov, Dorofieščo Ignat'ev, priest at the Demjan monastery, Ivanišče Jakovlev, priest in Dubrovenskoj pogost, and the widowed priest Tomilko Ondronov, <i>prečistenskoj d'jaček</i> in Karačjunskoj pogost, acted as scribes.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:40:</p>

Extract

Pages 168–170

погостѣ михаиловскои на узе
наѣскоѣ мнѣтра воѣчины . (дреѢ) бишковици | а в нѣи крѣтыѣ .
богдаѣко да конаѣко ивановы . | паѣни под ними поѣ поѣ поѣ чѣти
ти . да в тои ж дѣрєвни (Ѣ) лучка ивановѣ да коста ѳомиѣ на поѣ поѣ |
ѣ чѣт выѣи ѣ про тѣх крѣтыѣ игумѣѣ сказаѣи старцы | сказаѣи про
крѣтыѣ што их побѣѣи пѣсковские каѣзаки во .рѣв. годѣ .

(I:2)

Type of text Contribution of troop money (*Knigi sbora soldatskich deneg*).

Pages 1541

Year(s) 1614–1616

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Contribution of money for the support of the Swedes, levied in Novgorod the Great between April 1614 and August 1616, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. The book can be divided into two parts, according to the form of the entries.

Between April 1614 and December 1615, ten collections were undertaken. A nobleman and an under-secretary were appointed to oversee them, assisted by a number of townspeople. Responsibility for the first collection, from 11 April 1614 on, was entrusted to Luka Miloslavskoj, Oluferej Severov, Jakov Grigor'ev, Vasilej Vyšeslavcov, Grigorej Sukonnik and Matfej Koževnik. These commissioners appointed collectors for each street or district. It is recorded how much money was collected from each street and how much was paid into the crown treasury (to Måns Mårtensson). (Pp. 1–153.)

From p. 154 on, entries are more systematically arranged. It is now expressly stated that the money collected is intended for the support of troops. The collectors, who were townspeople with different occupations, were chosen by the *pjatkoneckie starosti*. Every ten days the money was counted and expenses for paper and bags, the wages of the scribe Nikitka and guards etc. were deducted. The remainder (between 240 and 500 roubles) was handed to the Swedish under-secretary Andrej Samojlov or Ondrej Isakov. Sometimes around 50 roubles was also handed to the *pjatkoneckie starosti*.

The collectors generally worked in pairs for three periods of ten days. The following individuals, chosen by the *pjatkoneckie starosti*, are mentioned: from 19 April 1614, Jakov Grigor'ev; from 26 September, Filip Šapočnik and Ivan Tarasev; 13–31 October, Miron Noževnik and Ovdokim Bobrovnik; no date–21 November, Miron Karpov and Ovdokim Bobrovnik; no dates, Pervoj Omel'janov and Onufrej Sapo-

žnik; 28 December–16 January 1615, Tret'jak Molokov Serebrjanik and Ivan Kolačnik; 26 January–15 February, Ivan Vjazmjatin and Koz'ma Malachin Serebrjanik; 25 February–17 March, Eremej Muchin and Tret'jak Goljaniščnik; 27 March–16 April, Nečaj Bobrovnik and Ivan Perečnik; 26 April–16 May, Ivan Pepel'nikov and Pavel Kolačnik; 26 May–15 June, Jakov Šipulin and Konan' Sebrjanikov; 25 June–15 July, Ondrej Syrnoj Koževnik and Oref Chlebnik; 25 July–14 August, Pervoj Molodožnik and Timofej Maslenik; 24 August–13 September, Parfenej Krenev and Jakov Krestečnik; 23 September–13 October, Tomila Sukonnik and Petr Podošvenik; 13 October–12 November, Ivan Perečnik and Grigorej Borovitin; 22 November–12 December, Login Rukavičnik and Oleksej Šelkovnik; 22 December 1615–11 January, Koz'ma Rukavičnik and Grigorej Serebrjanik; 21 January–10 February, Dokučaj Slasnicyn and Tret'jak Molodožnik; 20 February–11 March, Gavril Svez'ej rybnik and *dmitrievskoj d'jaček* Družina Nikitin; 21 March–10 April, Osip Gančjukov and Filip Cholševnik; 20 April–10 May, *petrovskoj d'jaček* Semen Zagorodnoj and Jakov Korobejnik; 20 May–9 June, Il'ja Pozdyšov and Timofej Prjanečnik; 19 June–9 July, Jakov Šipulin and Semen Chlebnik; 19 July–8 August, Levontej Konjuch and Tomila Chmelevik.

Pjatkoneckie starosti for the year 1614/15 were Kiril Molodožnik and Grigorej Kalinin; for the following year, Orefa Chlebnikov and Tomila Pristal'cov.

11 April 1614–17 August 1616.

The book consists of 71 quires. *Skrepy* in the lower margin only (names of the collectors).

Notes

On the first page, a more recent inscription in Russian and an inscription in German, including the year 1622.

Old numbering: N.10.

Extract

Pages 168–170

рогатицы

декабрія въ л днѣ сборщикъ оре-л фѣдоровъ | да юры иваноѣ принесли
четыре рубли | декабрія въ ла днѣ принесли четыре рубли | геѣваря въ а
днѣ принесли девят рубли | геѣваря въ в днѣ принесли семь рубли ||
геѣваря въ г днѣ принесли шесть рубли | геѣваря въ е днѣ принесли
четыре рубли | того ж дѣи прине-сѣ а-л д-с | того ж дѣи с буане еоиМ
истопникъ | прине-сѣ а-л-тѣ | егоревской трети | декабрія въ л днѣ
сборщики первой иваноѣ да степанъ вязмятиѣ прине-сѣ шестъ рубли |
декабрія въ ла днѣ принесли полъ пята | рубли || геѣваря въ а днѣ
принесли четыре рубли | геѣваря въ г днѣ принесли семь рубли | же
а-л-тѣ

(I:3)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	1120
Year(s)	1613/14
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Information about the quantities of vodka measured out at the distilleries or taken from the state wine cellars below the Boris and Gleb Tower to the city's taverns, and the quantities sold. (Pp. 5–39.) This is followed by accounts of the individual taverns in Rogatica ulica, Vitkova ulica and Ščerkova ulica. Between these accounts there are combined accounts for the three taverns, presented on a monthly basis. (Pp. 201–202; 451–531; 615–685; 777–837; 929–1010; 1117–1118.)</p> <p>1 September 1613–1 March 1614.</p> <p>The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, firewood, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, and the wages of caretakers, water drivers, brewers etc. The accounts of the taverns indicate the quantities of vodka collected from the crown wine cellars below the Boris and Gleb Tower, and the amounts of beer brewed at the taverns. The taverns' profits were calculated monthly and handed over, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij, to the Swedish under-secretary at the crown treasury (<i>gosudareva kazna</i>), Faltin Jur'ev.</p> <p>The taverns were managed by <i>gost'</i> Istoma Demidov and the sworn men Nečaj Bobrovnik, Ivan Semjažnik and Kuz'ma Serebrjanik. Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc., e.g. Sava Prosol'noj rybnik, Sava Perečnik, Trofim Krašeninnik, Grigorej Kružechnik (Rogatica), Semen Chlebnik, Bogdan Vetošnik, Ivan Mjasnik (Vitkova), Varlam Syrnik and Miku-la Rybnik (Ščerkova).</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>The book is bound in a grey leather cover, bearing an inscription in German and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Old numbering: N.17.</p>

Extract

Pages 217–218

ωκτιαβρια в .и. дсн взято вина з гѣдрва | погрѣба ис поѡ борисоглѣбские
башни | два ведрa ѡ ведро в .ѡі. кружеκ . | ѡ то вино продано ωκτιαβρια съ
.и.ѣ | числа ωκτιαβρια по .ї.ε число . | денеѣ взято четыре рубли дваѡцаѡ |
шесть аѡтѣнь .д. де за ведро по .ѡ. | рубли по .ѣі. аѡтѣнь по .в. де | ѡ ис
тово числа тѣх денеѣ что даюѡ | иѡ гѡрвы каѡны винокуром рубль . |
дваѡцаѡ четыре аѡтѣна з деѡгою . || за ведро по .ѡі. аѡтѣнь по поѡ .ε. де

(I:4)

Type of text Account book from the law court (*Knigi pošlinnye sudnoj izby*).

Pages 80

Year(s) 1614/15

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Account book from the law court. One party to civil proceedings claims compensation from the other party for various crimes or misdemeanours, such as theft, assault, insults, unpaid debts, horses not paid for etc. The fees charged by the court for considering each case are then recorded. At the end of the book, these fees are added together and expenses for paper, ink, firewood, guards' wages and repairs are deducted from the total. The balance was taken to Odоеvskij and Lutochin at the *Rozryad* and subsequently handed in to the *Pomestnaja izba* at the *Bol'soj prichod*.

The judge was Vasilej Trusov, the *starosta* Danila Starorushenin and the sworn man Tomila Molodožnik.

4 September 1614–25 August 1615. (Year 7122.)

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612, and a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N^o. 33:

Extract

Page 28

дѣкабѣрѣ в' .ѳі. дн искаѣ по челобитнои по|сацкои члѣвѣкъ шишига
мѣсѣникъ на то|миѣкѣ мѣсѣникъ . лаи своеи и бѣсчестѣя | поклоѣного и
по|тпиѣного всѣто в' аѣтѣна | и с того бѣсчестѣя с дву рублѣ всѣто |
пошлиѣ и перѣсуду и правого дѣсѣтка чѣ|тырѣнаѣцеѣ аѣтѣнѣ

(I:5)

Type of text Account book from the law court (*Knigi sudnogo dvora*).

Pages 124

Year(s) 1613/14

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary One party to civil proceedings claims compensation from the other party for various crimes or misdemeanours, such as theft, assault, insults, unpaid debts, horses not paid for etc. The fees charged by the court for considering each case are then recorded.

These fees are added together at the end of each month.

On pp. 116 ff. it is noted that instructions have been received to value and sell confiscated stolen goods that are being kept in the court building and remain unclaimed. As a result, Grigorej Miloslavskoj's cap was sold, for example, raising 1 rouble and 20 *altyn*. Finally, all the revenue of the court for the year 1613/14 is added together, and expenses for paper, ink, firewood, candles, guards' wages etc. are deducted from the total. The money was taken to the office of the *d'jaki* (*v D'jačju izbu*) and subsequently handed in to the *Pomestnaja izba* at the *Bol'šoj prichod*.

The judges were, first, Vasilej Avramov, subsequently Tret'-jak Jakuškin, and after them Michajlo Oničkov and Ondrej Nogin. The *starosta* was Gavriilo Vjazmjatin and the sworn man Chariton Timovnik.

1 September 1613–29 August 1614.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Old numbering: N^o. 36.

Extract

Pages 114–115

а^вгуста в' .л д^н искала по челобит^но^и || вдова степанида ивано^вская |
жена черкасова на поса^дцкомъ | чл^вки на саха^рки на хлѣбники
по^дго|вору бѣглои дѣвки своѣ^и да сно^сно^г | живота дѣне^г ш'ти рублѣ^в и
д'ву | гривѣ^н покло^нного взято .и д^с дѣ|ло невр^шенои
а^вгуста в' .о^и д^н иска^л по челобит^ннои ѿ^ртѣмѣ^и пулѣ^в на конюхи на |
ждан'ки на ѳокине с товарищи | са мери^н ѳ рублѣ^в с по^лтиною
покло^нного взято .и д^с а лоша^ди жда^нко | не сапира^лся пошли^н вся^т не
дове|лося

(I:6)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>).
Pages	164
Year(s)	1615
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Polužskaja <i>polovina</i> . Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Zaleskaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Inspection of Klimeckoj, Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Dmitrievskoj-Gorodinskoj, Nikol'skoj-Peredol'skoj, Spasskoj na Oredeži, Kosickoj, Sabel'skoj, Uspenskoj-Chrepel'skoj, Nikol'skoj-Sujdecskoj, Djagilinskoj, Dmitrievskoj-Kipinskoj, Vzdylickoj and Nikol'skoj-Ozerskoj pogosts. Inspection of Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i>, Zaleskaja <i>polovina</i>, Petrovskoj pogost. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> on noblemen's estates are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm (particular attention is paid to how much rye has been sown). It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Ivan Mel'nickoj), and which villages are deserted. Several areas have been laid waste by bands of robbers and Swedish troops. Among the local representatives who accompanied the inspectors in Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj pogost was the translator Bažen Ivanov, who had a property in the pogost. The book also gives particulars of churches in the pogost and of the people associated with them.</p> <p>8 August–October 1615.</p> <p>The inspection in August 1615 was undertaken by order of Ivan Odoevskij and secretary Måns Mårtensson. It was conducted by Ivan Boranov and under-secretary Semejka Šustov. Piminko Ignat'ev, <i>klimeckoj d'jaček</i> in the village of Tesovo, and the widowed priest Fedor acted as scribes.</p> <p>The inspection in October 1615 (pp. 105 ff.) was carried out by order of Ivan Odoevskij and <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev. It was conducted by Michajla Neelov and under-secretary Semen Šustov. Dmitrejšče Prokof'ev, priest in Djagilinskoj pogost, acted as scribe.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Old numbering: N: 70.

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Old numbering: N:70:

Extract
Page 3

лѣта ҃зрк҃г҃ а҃вгу҃ста в҃ и дн҃ по 8ка8 боурина и воєводы | кн҃ся цвана
никитичи бо҃лшо҃го ѿдоє҃вско҃го да секретаря | мо҃нши ма҃ртиновича и по
нака8 за приписю дјака | сѣмена лутохина цва҃н григор҃евич҃ борано҃ да
подяче҃н сѣ҃ме҃ика ш8сто҃в приѣха҃в в҃ воцкую пятину в҃ полускую |
половину вся҃в с собою климе҃тцко҃г҃ поа бо҃гдана климе҃н҃тѣева да
гд҃срва села тѣсова старо҃сту ю҃шка миха҃илова | да воло҃стны҃х кр҃стыа҃н
степа҃нка ве҃шникава да степа҃нка | григор҃ева да с тѣми лю҃дми в҃
климе҃тцко҃м по҃гстѣ за дворя҃ны и са дѣтми боу҃рскими села и др҃вни и
почи҃нки и в҃ ни҃х дворя | и во дворя҃х кр҃стыа҃н и бобыле҃н по ймано҃м
дозри҃ли и переписали | и хто ско҃лко к ннѣшнѣм8 [!] ко рѣ҃г҃ему году по
смѣте и по са҃сѣву ржи сѣя҃л и ско҃лко хто в҃ ннѣшнѣм8 [!] во рѣ҃г҃ем год8
яри | сѣя҃ли и хто ймены са ки҃м живе҃т и на какове уча҃стке и хто | уби҃т
и которые кр҃стыане ро8ош҃лиса бѣзвистно и ѿт чево ро8ошли҃с | и тому
кн҃иги [!].

(I:7)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>).
Pages	172
Year(s)	1615
Area	Starorusskoj <i>uezd</i> .
Summary	<p>Inspection of Petrovskoj, Čertickoj, Snežskoj, Dretenskoj and Ramyševskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> on noblemen's estates and monastic land (belonging to the Nikol'skij-Krečev, Spasskij-Russkij and Nikol'skij-Kosin monasteries) are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Oleksej Kolyčov, Ivan Boranov and Luka Miloslavskoj), and which villages and lands are deserted. The destruction caused by the war here is enormous. Numerous peasants have been killed by Lithuanian troops or died of starvation. In the other pogosts (Voskresenskoj, Losskoj, Dolžinskoj, Čerenčickoj, Kolomenskoj and Ofremovskoj), no inspection could be carried out, as they are deserted.</p> <p>The inspection was undertaken by order of Evert Horn and Ivan Odoevskij. It was conducted by Grigorej Murav'ev and under-secretary Semejka Šustov. Ivanko Tichonov, <i>il'in-skoj d'jaček</i> in Dretenskoj pogost, <i>velikosel'skoj</i> Juško Ivanov, and Bogdaško Petrov, <i>d'jaček</i> at the Uspenskij Devičij convent, acted as scribes.</p> <p>March 1615.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p> <p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1614.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1614.</p> <p>Old numbering: N^o. 35.</p>

(др^в) ѿнишино пу^ста а ѿ ней было кр^стъѡ^н . | якушко ѡкимо^в жи^л на
по^л че^{ти} об^жи . ку^се^мка михайло^в жи^л на по^л по^л че^{ти} ѿ по^л по^л по^л
че^{ти} | об^жи . ва^ска кремле^в жи^л на по^л че^{ти} об^жи . | поме^рли с гладу .
а ко .рѣг.мѡ году на и^х уча^стка^х ро^ж не сѣяна . да кири^лка ѿвано^в жи^л |
на по^л че^{ти} об^жи ѿ по^л по^л че^{ти} . сше^л бѣ^звѣстно | а^{ко} .рѣг.мѡ годѡ на
е^г уча^стке ро^ж сѣяна . | и^{всѣ} в пу^сте по^л ѡб^жи ѿ по^л по^л по^л че^{ти}
об^жи .

(I:8)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 96

Year(s) 1615

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary 1. Inspection of Ondreevskoj-Gruzinskoj pogost, Kereskaja and Vodskaja *volosti*, Seleckoj and Il'inskoj-Tigockoj pogosts, Krivinskaja *volost'*, Luskaj, Ivanskoj-Pereeskoj, Petrovskoj, Ontonovskoj and Kolomenskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates are recorded, together with the areas of taxpaying land that they farm. It is also reported which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Michail Oničkov), and which villages and lands are deserted.

There are also particulars of churches in the pogost and of the people associated with them. Immense destruction has occurred. Numerous farms have been burnt down, and the churches have been destroyed. Both Swedes and Lithuanians have laid the area waste. The inspection was conducted by Prince Ivan Semenovič Putjatin and under-secretary Fed'ka Prokop'ev, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and secretary Måns Mårtensson. No details are given of the scribe(s).

August 1615.

2. Pp. 17–20 are loose and belong to another inspection book (cf. Series I:13 and 113). Here, the names of the villages are written in Latin script in the margin, by the same hand as on pp. 203–18 in Series I:113.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes The beginning of the last quire in the book is missing.

Pp. 17–20 are inserted loose in the book. These pages originate from Series I:30, where they belong before the first page. Between pp. 18 and 19, 12 pages are missing. Before these pages, pp. 203–218 from Series I:113 should be placed.

Semen Lutochin is mentioned as a landowner on p. 45.

On the last page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.

Old numbering: N.34.

Extract
Pages 2–3

да с тѣми люДми в грѣзиѢ|скомъ погостѣ в кереско^И и в водоско^И
волости | за дворяны и са де^Тми бои^Рскими села ѿ дрѣ^Вни | и почи^Вки
и в ни^Х дворы и в дворе^Х кр^Стыа^В и бобы|леи по имѧно^М досрили ѿ
перѣписа^Ли . и ско^Лко у ко^Го в нѣ^Шнѣ^М во рѣ^Гм годѣ хлѣба пахана | за
помѣшники и са кр^Стыаны . и кто менѣмъ [!] | са кѣ^М живе^Т и на каковѣ
ѣчасткѣ . и кото^Рые люди побѣты ѿ^Т лито^Вски^Х и ѿ^Т нѣме^Тцки^Х | и ѿ^Т
воро^Вски^Х людеи и которые кр^Стыанѣ сами | поме^Рли а ные [!]
росошлися бѣ^Звѣстно и ѿ^Т чево | розошлися ѿ томѣ кни^Ги :

(I:9)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kormovye priimočnye knigi</i>).
Pages	52
Year(s)	1615
Area	Tesovo.
Summary	<p>Requisition of grain (rye and oats) and money for mounted Swedish troops in the fortress at Tesovo and for Captain Hans Termo, by order of Evert Horn and Ivan Odoevskij. The requisition was conducted by Prince Gavriilo Narymov, <i>inter alia</i> on the estates of named individuals and of St Sophia in Butkovskoj and Spasskoj pogosts. Entries refer to periods of twenty days. On p. 48 there is a summary of the quantities requisitioned from different pogosts around the Tesovo fortress which were obliged to supply provisions.</p> <p>6 February–2 July 1615.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin.</p>
Notes	<p>On p. 1, a descriptive heading in Russian, including the year 1614/15. An inscription in German, including the year 1612.</p> <p>Old numbering: N.41.</p>
Extract	
<i>Pages 3–4</i>	<p>лѣта .ѣзѣкг.Ѣ оєвѣраля въ .s. дн королеѢского величества ѡ ноуѣгороцкоѢ гѣдртва по ѹказу боярина ѡ боѣшоѢ ратноѢ морщаѣкѣ ѡверть карлусовича горна . да боярина ѡ воѣводы кѣзѣ ѡвана никитича боѣшоѢ ѡдоѣвского кѣзѣ гаврило ѡвановиѣ нарымоѢ соѣбраѣ кормоѡвоѢ хлѣба ѡ денеѢ с погостоѢ которые коѢмами приписаны к тѣсоѢскому ѡстроѢшкѣ ѡ что кормового хлѣба ѡ деѢнеѢ в котороѢ мѣсяцѣ соѣбрано ѡ с которого погоста ѡ тому приѢмочныѣ книги оєѢраля съ .s. числа оєѢраля ж по .ѣе. число на дваѣцаѢ дни взято корму в тѣсоѢскоѢ ѡстрошкѣ конныѢ немѣтцкиѢ ратныѢ людеѢ гюдерѣханове ротѢ з бутковского погоста с обжи с чѣѢю ѡпрочѢ ѡртеѢѣва помѣстьѢ каѢмаѣва .ѣе. чѣѢи с полуѡсминою</p>

(I:10)

Type of text	Harvest and confiscation book (<i>Užinnye i otpisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	124
Year(s)	1614/15
Area	Vodskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatinj</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording rye of varying quality, confiscated by the state and threshed in accordance with harvest books, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip and on the instructions of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, on the estates of “traitors” in Gorodenskoj, Petrovskoj, Peredol'skoj, Kosickoj, Sabel'skoj and Butkovskoj pogosts in Vodskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatinj</i>. Semen Murav'ev officiated. Some of the grain was allocated to named individuals, but most of it was taken to the state treasury in Novgorod. Dates and quantities of rye are recorded. It is also noted which boyars' sons and sworn men were present when the rye was threshed.</p> <p>November 1614–25 March 1615.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, the <i>skrepa</i> of Semen Murav'ev.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.</p> <p>NB: The first page is not numbered.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:45.</p>
Extract	... сѣмѣ ^Н муравѣ ^В въ молоти ^Л г ^С дрвѣ о ^Т писно ^И хлѣ ^Б в ѡ ^З мѣ ^Н ничи ^Х помѣ ^С тъя ^Х что ѡ ^Т писа ^Н на г ^С дря королевича в во ^Т цко ^И и в шелон'ско ^И пятинѣ ѡ ^Т ско ^Л ки в которо ^М погостѣ по ужинны ^М кни га ^М ѡ ^Т писано на г ^С дря и въ ѡ ^М [?] помѣ ^С тъѣ ско ^Л ки по ужи ну ржи добрыѣ и сѣредниѣ ѡ ^Т плохиѣ копе ^Н сотны ^Х и по чѣму было ис ко ^П ны по ѡ ^П ыти умолоту и что нѣѣ умолочено ѡ ^Т со все ^Г хлѣба на лицо и ско ^Л ки перед о ^П ы ^Т ю прибыло в умолотѣ и хто в которо ^М усади щи у самолоту бы ^Л приста ^В лѣ ^Н и тому все ^М у кни ги

(I:11)

Type of text Expenditure book (*Knigi chlebnnoj otdači*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary Distribution of rye, confiscated from the estates of fugitive landowners, to noblemen, boyars' sons and noblemen's widows and daughters. It is stated how much grain has been given to each person, and from which estates. Some grain has been taken to Novgorod from Tigotskoj pogost. There are a couple of reports of Swedish soldiers having taken grain by plunder. The distribution of the rye was undertaken by Prince Timofej Šachovskoj, Fedor Bestužev and *gubnoj starosta* Ondrej Neelov, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij and in accordance with instructions from *d'jak* Semen Lutochin. Nikitka Nefed'ev acted as scribe.

17 August–30 November 1614.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, the *skrepa* of Ondrej Neelov.

Notes On the first page, a descriptive heading in Russian.

This book appears to be a fair copy of I:56. It reproduces the contents of the latter virtually verbatim, although I:56 contains deletions and is not signed by *d'jak* Semen Lutochin.

Six pages in the book are blank.

Extract

Pages 4–5

августа въ кг. днѣ по памѣти са приписю дыака | сѣмена лутохина . взяѡ
князѣ тимофѣи ша|хоѡской и з гѣдрва оѡписноѣ хлѣба на веѡгиж пѣт
чеѡтѣ | ржи |

августа въ кѣ. днѣ по памѣти са приписю дыака | сѣмена лутохина дано
томилы сѣѡгиеву | на веѡгиж двѣнатцѣт чеѡти ржи ||
да во сто дватцѣт трѣѡемъ году сѣѡтяѡря въ ѡ. днѣ | по памѣти са
приписю дыака сѣмена лутохина | дано фрѣѡцѡѡскому тоѡмачю бажѣну
иванову | ис оѡписноѣ хлѣба ис ыванова помѣстѣя савина | сбору
дватцѣт чеѡти ржи . ѡ имаѡ ту рож кирилоѡ | члѡкъ мыѡлника

Type of text	Harvest and threshing book (<i>Užinnye i umolotnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1614
Area	Navolockoj, Sytinskoj and Lažinskoj pogosts.
Summary	<p>Book recording the threshing of rye on the estates of “traitors”, undertaken by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Nikita Dirin, Ivan Poreckoj and under-secretary Torop Beljakovskoj officiated. As directed by <i>d’jak</i> Semen Lutochin and in the presence of sworn men, among others, grain was paid as wages to under-secretaries in Novgorod and to hired labourers who tended the land on abandoned farms. Some of the threshed grain was taken by Lithuanian and Swedish soldiers. In Lažinskoj pogost, all the rye confiscated was needed to cover expenditure. <i>Vvedenskoj d’jaček</i> Elisejko Emel’janov syn acted as scribe.</p> <p>21 October and 2 November 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed in the right margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, with the <i>skrepy</i> of Nikita Dirin, Ivan Poreckoj and under-secretary Torop Beljakovskoj.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.</p> <p>Five pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract	<p>лѣта ҃зрѣг҃ѣ ѿ҃ктябѣря ка днь по наказу г҃сдрвыѣ боярѣ якова пу҃тосовича деле҃гаРда да князѣ цвана ники҃тича бо҃лшо҃ѣ ѿдое҃вско҃ѣ книги умоло҃тныѣ никиты дирина да цвана порѣ҃цко҃го д [!] по҃д҃яче҃г҃ торопа бѣляко҃вско҃ ско҃л҃ки в кото́ро҃м по҃гостѣ умоло́чено в ызѣмѣнѣи҃цкиѣ помѣ҃стьѣѣ ржи перѣд цолова҃лники перѣд пе҃тру҃шкои҃ перѣд ко҃ндрате҃выѣм҃ да перѣд се҃ргу҃шко перѣд за҃в҃яловыѣм҃ и что ис тово хлѣба ѿ҃дано по памѣ҃те҃м҃ за припи҃сѣю дѣяка се҃мена лутохина тово хлѣба в ро҃сходѣ</p>

(I:14)

Type of text	Records of the Mint (<i>Knigi denezhnogo dvora</i>).
Pages	192
Year(s)	1614/15
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Purchases of old coins by the Mint, by order of Evert Horn and Måns Mårtensson. It is stated from whom old coins were bought, the quantities purchased and the dates. Monthly totals are calculated. For December and January, the profit made is also recorded: 14 roubles for every 100 roubles. A total is given for the period December 1614–August 1615.</p> <p>Purchases of silver by the Mint. The quantities bought and the prices paid are added together.</p> <p>Records concerning the melting down of purchased coins. It is noted from whom the coins were bought and how much they weighed, expressed in the units <i>grivenka</i> and <i>zlotnik</i>.</p> <p>Records concerning old coins handed in to the mint-masters for the production of new ones.</p> <p>23 December 1614–28 August 1615.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>

Extract

Pages 4, 15

ркгѢ декабѣ въ кг дн кнги | что куплено на денежной дворъ | стары^х
денеѢ по прикасѣ боярина и воєводы цвѣРгора каРлусовича да дїака |
монши маРтиновича . |
8 богдана тяжоЛкина . ѿ р8блѣВ . |
у семѣна слаВкоВского дїаЧка . ѿ р8блѣВ |
у гаврила никіѣорова . ѿ р8блѣВ |
у нѣѣда . ѿ рубли . |
декабѣ въ кд дн у ѣдора оЛмаЗника . | ѿ р8блѣвъ |
Sid 15:
и всего декабѣ и генвара | собрано стары^х денеѢ . | ѿаїлс. р8блѣВ . ѿ.
аЛтнѣ | давано по ѿ р8блѣВ на р. р8б | и в те^х прибыли ѿ . р. руб по дї. р8б

(I:15)

Type of text	Records of the Mint (<i>Knigi denezhnogo dvora</i>).
Pages	32
Year(s)	1614
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Records of the Novgorod Mint concerning old coins handed in to the mint-masters for the production of new ones, under the direction of Ivan Nikiforov and Ždan Ignat'ev.</p> <p>1 January–26 February 1614.</p> <p>Records concerning purchases of silver. Among other items, silver chalices weighing 8 <i>grivenka</i> and 10 <i>zlotnik</i> were bought from Iona, igumen of the Kovalev monastery.</p> <p>2 January–17 May 1614.</p> <p>Two quires, numbered 15:1 and 15:2. Unsigned.</p>
Notes	The first page of each quire is unnumbered.
Extract Page 2	<p>рквѣ году . гѣнвѣря въ в. дѣи кѣи по купоѣныѣ что куплено сѣребра у трѣтѣака молокова ѿ гриѣ . ѿ. за л тово ж дѣи у никона сѣребрѣника . ѿ. гриѣ бѣ 3 за л тово ж дѣи у михайла ѿ слаѣковы улицы . ѿ гриѣ . ѿ. за л гѣнвѣря въ . г. дѣ у михайла ж ѿ слаѣковы ѿ гривѣѣка ѿ. за л с по л са л . гѣнвѣря въ . д. дѣ у стѣпана климѣѣтѣѣва ѿз. лотоѣ . ѿ за л.</p>

(I:16)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 148

Year(s) 1612

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of Klimeckoj pogost, Poljanskaja *volost'*: The names of peasants and *bobyli* on the estates of St Sophia are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Bogdan Nagin), and which villages and lands are deserted.

Klimetskoj-Tesovskoj pogost: The same kind of information regarding peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates and on the estates of the Zverinskij monastery. In addition, an inspection of noblemen's estates in Spasskoj, Nikol'skoj-Ozerockoj, Egorevskoj-Vzdylickoj, Dmitreevskoj-Kipickoj, Prečistenskoj-Djagilinskoj, Orlinskoj, Grezeckoj, Nikol'skoj-Sujdeckoj, Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Dmitreevskoj-Gorodenskoj, Nikol'skoj-Peredol'skoj, Kosickoj, Sabel'skoj and Uspenskoj-Chrepel'skoj pogosts. Particulars are also given of churches in the pogosts and of the people associated with them. In many pogosts, the churches have been destroyed and many peasants have disappeared.

The inspection was conducted by Ivan Melnickoj, Fedor Nekljudov and under-secretary Matfej Pomeščikov, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Sen'ka Vasil'ev, *zemskoj d'jaček* in the *gubnoj stan*, acted as scribe.

Only one date is given in the book: 8 July 1612 (p. 1).

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

в воТцой пятинѣ в полуѸкой половине | погоѸть климѣТцкой а Ѣ неМ
воТчина софѣ|искаа за миТрополитоМ в поляѸской
волоѸти | село поляна высокии а Ѣ неМ храМ камѣѸный иѡваѸ прДѣя |
(Д) софѣиской а Ѣ неМ живут прикаЗщики миТрополиѸи | (Д) гоѸтиной
пуѸть а жиЛ в неМ двоРниК треТяѸко дани|лоѢ и поѸле дозорѢ боГдана
нагина тоТ треТяѸко бро|диТ бѣЗвѣстно

и всеГо в софѣиской воТчинѣ в миТрополиѸи | в поляѸской волоѸти во
Ѣсѣх дрѢнях ѡѸромѢ софѣ|искиѣ паѸни что пашуТ на миТрополита подо
| крѸтъяны живушиѣ паѸни ѡѢжа с треТью | а по дозорныМ кнѣаМ .
боГдана нагина да поДя|чеГ ѡфонаѸя браЖникова в живуѸеМ было | в
тои поляѸской волоѸти поЛторы ѡѢжы | а нѣе по дозорѢ в пуѸте поЛ
треТИ ѡѢжы

(I:17)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1611
Area	Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Zalesskaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Inspection of Kosickoj and Sabel'skoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> on noblemen's estates and on the <i>votčiny</i> of the Klopskij monastery are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated how much money has been requisitioned for the Swedish troops. The inspection was conducted by Vasilej Nepljuev and under-secretary Jakim Vešnjakov, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Gavrilka Mikitin, <i>d'jaček</i> of Roždestvo Christovo-Kosickoj pogost, acted as scribe.</p> <p>December 1611.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German (no year) and a heading in Russian.
Extract <i>Pages 7–8</i>	<p>за тройцкимъ за клопски^М мнѣ^Стре^М (др^В) уномѣ^Р а в не^И крѣ^Стъя^Н (в) ки^Рша лепету^Ихи^Н (в) алек^Сѣ^Ико а^Рхи^Ипо^В (в) оотѣ^Ико стѣ^Спано^В (в) бо^Ибы^Л непашѣ^Ннои оошко ма^Лланы^И в живу^Щемъ по^Л тре^Ти об^Жи за немѣ^Цкиѣ ко^Рмы де^Ине^Г взято ше^Стъна^Тца^Т а^Лты^Н чѣ^Тыре де^Нги</p>

(I:18)

Type of text	Inquisition and land parcelling book (<i>Obysknye i otdel'nye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1612
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Korel'skaja <i>polovina</i> , Soleckoj pogost.
Summary	<p>Parcelling of land for Roman Ivanov syn Neelov, from an estate in Soleckoj pogost by the Volchov which used to belong to Nikita Fedorov syn Čortov, but which is now without an owner according to an inquisition undertaken by <i>nesluživoj</i> Grigorej Sysoev by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij.</p> <p>The estate is described, giving details of the land, cereal crops, livestock and other property, on the basis of cadastres and land parcelling books from 1584/85 and the testimony of the priest, <i>starosty</i>, local representatives and other individuals. The estate has been ravaged by the Swedes.</p> <p><i>D'jaček</i> Andrijuša Nikiforov, of Soleckoj pogost, acted as scribe.</p> <p>17 January 1612.</p> <p>The book is signed in the right margin of each recto with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, by the priest Terenteiščo Nikiforov.</p>
Notes	On the first page a heading in Russian.

Extract
Page 6

никита фѣдороѢ снѣ чортова с матеРю | своѣй нѣѣ ворицкѣй а помѣстьѣ
его в нашоМ в со|лѣТцкомѣ погостѣ погостѣ со-Лца с дереѢнями
трина|цаТ ѡбеЖ а чеТвертныѣ пашни сто триЦцаТ чеТѣ не оТда|но никому
и не владѣеть ниХто а живота | лошадей и короѢ и всякоѢ ми-Лкого
живота и плаТя | и рѢхлядѣй нить и хлѣба молоченого и стоячоѢ и в
сеМли | сеяноѢ и сѣнѣ кошеныХ в тоМ микитиноМ помѣстьѣ ѡе|дорова
сѣа чортова в со-Лцы на погостѣ нѣтъ а ска|сали волосныѣ люди
ѡсталосѣ послѣ немѣТцкой вой|ны никитина живота троѣ жеребѣаТ
ѡднолѣТкоѢ | и тѣХ жеребѣаТ по ѡсѣни свирѣ побѣли

(I:19)

Type of text	Account book from the tavern at Sermaksa (<i>Vinnye pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	32
Year(s)	1612
Area	Sermaksa, Vvedenskoj pogost.
Summary	<p>In February (no date), Stepan Vralov made an inventory of raw materials and equipment at the tavern at Sermaksa in Vvedenskoj pogost. On 27 February 1612, he and the sworn man Trofim Fomin, on the orders of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, began to brew beer and distil vodka to provide for the needs of “the volunteers” (<i>ochožim ljudem</i>). Beer began to be sold on 29 February, and vodka on 12 March. The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, drinking vessels, repairs, moving of the brewhouse, and the wages of caretakers, water drivers, brewers etc.</p> <p>February–12 June 1612.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d’jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German (no year).</p> <p>Old numbering: N: 67:</p> <p>Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p>
Extract Page 2	<p>лѣта .зрк. ꙗнваря въ днь степаѣ григорѣвичъ враловъ саѣхаѣ на кабатцкомъ дворѣ старого саводѣ солодѣ ачного три четвѣрти в цеѣнѣ солод рубль четыратцать ѡлѣтѣнъ четыре денги да пуд хмелю в ценѣ хмель рубль . дровъ на три аѣтѣа ѡ тѣ дрова издержаны в кабатцкоѣ ѡсбѣ . да тцанѣ саторной болшой . да два тцанца малые квасники . да рѣсло да котель болшой да три трубы винные . ѡ меншоѣ котель в восьмѣ вѣдрѣ вѣсѣ деѣ с кабака ѡ целоваѣѣниковъ ѡнц мукъ миѡиловичъ какъ на него приходили тюлки на сеѣмаѣу . и ѡтдаѣ тоѣ котель ѡнц мукъ миѡиловичъ тимоѣ хахинѣ . да на кабакаѣ ѡ вѣдро мѣрноѣ староѣ кабатцкоѣ .</p>

(I:20)

Type of text Land grant book (*Dačnye knigi*).

Pages 52

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Derevskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Grants of land to individuals in the service of the state in Derevskaja *pjatina*, 1611/12. First the person's "salary" is given (expressed as an area of land), then how much land has been granted, when and by whom it was granted, and how much remains to make up the full salary. Entries are arranged by size of salary, and the book begins with a person entitled to 700 *četi*. Last is Ofonasej Vasil'ev syn Dirin, who is entitled to 150 *četi*. The book ends with entries regarding allocations of property for the support of seven widows and a few men.

Witnessed on p. 49 by under-secretary Ždanec Molivanov. Apart from this the book is unsigned.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Extract
Pages 7–8

смиРнои васиЛѣвъ сѣѣ самариѣ помѣѣм | ѿѣ не веРстаѣ а служиТ с оТца
своего | с васиЛѣва помѣѣа . а ѿТцу еѣ васиЛю | был помѣстно ѿклад с
придачею | ѿн. чеТи . а помѣѣа дано ему смиРному || во .рѣ.м годѣ по
приговорѣ бояръ | и воѣвоД ѿкова пунтосовича дѣле|гаРда . да кѣсѣ
ивана никитиѣа боЛшоѣ | ѿдоѣвскоѣ ѿТца еѣ васиЛѣва .ѣк. чеТи | а иѣ тѣхъ
.ѣк. чеТи приговорѣно на про|житоѣ матери его васиЛѣвскои же|нѣ
вдовѣ маРѣ .ѣѣ. чеТи . и не доИдеТ смиРново в оТцовскои ѿкладъ .ѿн.
чеТи .ѿл. чеТи . а каѣ маТ его вдова маРѣа пострижеТ|ца или еѣ не
станеТ и та .ѣѣ. чеТи | ему ж смиРному

(I:21)

Type of text	Land grant book (<i>Dačnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Grants of land to individuals in the service of the state in Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>, 1611/12. First the person's "salary" is given (expressed as an area of land), then how much land has been granted, when and by whom it was granted, and how much remains to make up the full salary. Entries are arranged by size of salary, and the book begins with Matfej Šavrukov syn Murav'ev, who is entitled to 650 <i>četi</i>.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	On p. 1, two lines in German, including the year 1611.
Extract <i>Pages 8–9</i>	<p>княз сѹфимов княж ѳѣдорѡв сѣтъ мышѣтцкои помѣстнои его ѡкла^д.^х. че^ти а помѣ^ся са нимъ по дачѣ .рк.^г году в' дѣре^вскои п^ат^инѣ брата его княж богданова помѣ^ся мышѣтцко^г.^р. че^ти да єму ж дано в во^тцкои п^атинѣ в городе^нскомъ погостѣ црко^вные во^тчины воск'ресе^ня х^сва и^з но^рѣл^с'кого города др^вниа ки^вгода а ско^лко в тои др^вни ѡбе^ж и п'ро то велено сыска^ти</p>

(I:22)

Type of text	Account book from the mill (<i>Mel'ničnye knigi</i>).
Pages	108
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>By order of Ivan Odoevskij, Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov, responsibility for running the mill was taken over on 23 September 1611 by new sworn men: Michajla, nicknamed Grjaznoj Svežej rybnik; Vasilej Prasol, Matvej Kolačnik and Elizar Chlebnik. The book records income from milling and fishing, expenditure on wages, candles, paper, coal, lard, hemp etc., and milling carried out free of charge for the Swedes. Citizens of Novgorod, most of them craftsmen, brought grain to the mill and paid a charge to have it ground. On 13 December the mill stood idle owing to a northerly wind, and from 1 to 5 January on account of the cold.</p> <p>1 September 1611–5 January 1612.</p> <p>Fair copy. A rough draft of the same accounts is found in I:91, on pp. 99–191, 83–85 and 199–200.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German (no year) and a note in Russian.</p> <p>30 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>Old numbering: N.27 (28 written first, but deleted).</p>
Extract	<p>сентябрія въ кг днѣ смолото у єлисаѣка хлѣбника шѣсть чѣти ржи взято восемь аѣтнѣ сентябрія въ кд днѣ смолото 8 ники фора копѣва три чѣти ржи взято четыре аѣтнѣ .</p> <p>лѣта ҃зрѣк год8 сентябрія въ кг днѣ мелѣничные цѣловаѣни ки михаила прозѣвище грязной с то варыщы купили свѣчь саѣныx на два аѣтнѣ на чѣтыре деѣги бумаги дѣсть дано шѣсть денеГ сала куплено на полмаше на ѡдиѣ натцаѣ аѣтнѣ с деѣгою</p>

(I:23)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Primočnye knigi</i>).
Pages	12 + 2 fragments
Year(s)	1612
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Sabel'skoj, Kosickoj and Chrepel'skoj pogosts.
Summary	<p>Requisition of food and money in Sabel'skoj, Kosickoj and Chrepel'skoj pogosts for "Lithuanian people" in the camp at Kusoni. The requisition was conducted by Simon Blaženkov, Gavrila Mjakinin and under-secretary Nikita Nefed'ev.</p> <p>17 July 1612.</p> <p>Nikita Nefed'ev acted as scribe.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p> <p>Fragment 1 (1 leaf) concerns various sums of money handed in monthly to Fal'tin and Efim, from August 1614 to July 1615. Rough draft.</p> <p>Fragment 2 (1 leaf) concerns a requisition of grain and groats. No year. Rough draft.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German (no year).</p> <p>Two fragments with the character of fragments of rolls are kept together with the book.</p> <p>Four pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 7–8</i>	<p>кло^Ѣского мн^Ѣстря в во^Ѣтчинѣ въ др^Ѣвни дѣномери всято .ѣ. хлѣба бо^Ѣши^Ѣ . а противу двѣ дѣ^Ѣнѣ^Ѣжны^Ѣ имѣ^Ѣтца .ѣ. хлѣбо^Ѣ . аловицѣ . а кр^Ѣтъ^Ѣянѣ ро^Ѣзѣжали^Ѣ хрепѣ^Ѣлского погоста 8 миноха се^Ѣргѣева всято ко^Ѣѣму .ѣ. хлѣбо^Ѣ двѣ дѣ^Ѣнѣ^Ѣжны^Ѣ ѣ. яловицы .ѣ. гривено^Ѣ ма^Ѣсла по^Ѣ пуда соли че^Ѣтвери^Ѣ са^Ѣпы са рыбѣ ру^Ѣбль дѣ^Ѣнѣ^Ѣ да на мнѣ на симонѣ блажѣ^Ѣковѣ да на гаврилѣ мякинине да на микитѣ^Ѣ не^Ѣо^Ѣд^Ѣсве доправи^Ѣли са кр^Ѣтъ^Ѣя^Ѣнѣ ма^Ѣтѣ^Ѣя мѣ^Ѣрѣ^Ѣсва да са о^Ѣн^Ѣдрѣ^Ѣвы^Ѣ кр^Ѣтъ^Ѣя^Ѣ ѣремѣва да са ѡ^Ѣѣ^Ѣрѣ^Ѣвы^Ѣ кр^Ѣтъ^Ѣя^Ѣнѣ то^Ѣл^Ѣмачѣ^Ѣвы^Ѣ са ры^Ѣбѣ ру^Ѣбль .с. дѣ а тѣ кр^Ѣтъ^Ѣянѣ стану ро^Ѣзѣ^Ѣжали^Ѣ не са^Ѣплатя за рыбу дѣ^Ѣнѣ^Ѣ</p>

(I:24)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*) and confiscation Book (*Otpisnye knigi*).

Pages 21

Year(s) 1612

Area Obonežskaja *pjatina*, Nagornaja *polovina*.

Summary Parcelling of land and peasants for Ivan and Petr Boranov, from the estate of Vedenicht Chomutov in Voskresenskoj and Spasskoj pogosts. Villages, farms, peasants and outfields (*pustoši*) are listed. A short section in the book records the examination of local representatives with regard to sowing, harvesting and confiscation of grain from the estate. Michajlo Bachtin officiated, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. He arrived on the estate on 30 January 1612. Ivaško Semenov, *voskresenskoj d'jaček* in Lučescskaja *volost'*, acted as scribe.

A roll of three sheets is glued to p. 1. The first two are a report from Michajlo Bachtin on the completion of his task. The third sheet is a solemn undertaking by a number of peasants from Voskresenskoj pogost, dated 1 February 1612. They undertake to guard the grain on the estate.

On the first page it is noted that the book was filed on 17 March 1612 by the *gubnoj* sworn man Rudačko Terent'ev.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an incipit in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.

Extract
Page 16

и ѿсего пѣтрѣ боранову | ѿтдѣлено въ еѿ ѿкладъ и з веденихъ това
помиѣтъ | хомутова в триѣта чѣти пѣтдесятъ чѣти | а не доидѣтъ въ еѿ
ѿкладъ двусотъ пѣтдесятъ чѣти а сасиѿ | и сакоѿ и ѿхожие паѣни и
ѿсакиѣ угода | писаѣны в пиѣсовыхъ [!] книгахъ

(I:25)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 8

Year(s) 1611

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Parcelling of land, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij and in the name of King Karl IX, from estates belonging to Matfej Borisov syn Kušev in Egor'evskoj, Tereboskoj, Ladoskoj, Gorodenskoj and Il'inskoj-Tigodskoj pogosts. 100 *četi* of the land is allocated to the daughter Marfa for her support for as long as she does not marry or enter a convent. 200 *četi* of the land is allocated to Ivan Šipilov. The estates are identified by the names of villages and peasants and the areas of land involved. *Gorodovoj prikaščik* Ofonasej Ljubskoj officiated, together with the priest Ivan Pjanteliev and local representatives. Anisimko Michajlov, *d'jaček* of Tereboskoj pogost, acted as scribe.

26 December 1611.

The book is signed in the right margin of each recto with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, by the priest Ivanišče Panteliev and Ofonasej Ljubskoj.

Extract
Pages 2–3

и оТДЕЛИ^Л МАТѢѢ^ВСКО^Г ПОМИ^СТЯ^Д КУШЕЛѢВА ДО^ЧЕРИ ЕВО МА^РѢѢ В
Ы^ЛИ^ВСКО^М ПО^ГСТѢ (!) В ТИГО^ТЦКО^М | (ДР^ВНІА) ВАСКОВО ДВА ДВОРЫ ПУ^СТЫ
ПА^ШНИ | ОБЖА (ДР^ВНІА) МАЛО^И ДВО^Р А В НЕ^М ДВО^Р ПУ^СТЬ ПА^ШНИ | В ПУ^СТѢ
ОБЖА (ПУ^С) СЕ^ЛЦО НИ^ЖНЕ^С ОБЖА (ПУ^С) || Ё^СЕ^РЦА ОБЖА (ПУ^С) ВЕРХО^ВЕ ОБЖА
(ПУ^С) О^ЛХОВИ^К | ПОЛ- ОБЖИ ДА В ТЕРЕБОСКО^М ПО^ГСТѢ (!) (ПУ^С) ЛУКО^ВИЩА
ПАШНИ ДЕСЯ^Т ЧЕ^ТИ В ПОЛЕ А ^В ДВУ ПОТОМУ Ж

(I:26)

Type of text	Account book from the mill (<i>Mel'ničnye knigi</i>).
Pages	34
Year(s)	1612
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Income from milling and expenditure on wages, candles, lard, hemp etc. Citizens of Novgorod, the great majority of them craftsmen, brought grain to the mill and paid a charge to have it ground.</p> <p>1 March–2 April 1612.</p> <p>The quire comprising pp. 27–32 is misplaced; it should follow p. 18.</p> <p><i>Skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	Ten pages in the book are blank.
Extract <i>Pages 20–21</i>	<p>въ ка дѣѣ куплено конопѣ^л же^рновы о^бтыкати четыре го^рсти дано два а^лтѣа ма^рта въ г дѣѣ куплено скла^ду на два а^лтѣа да на уго^лца вы^шло по^л трѣ^тца а^лтѣа дано о^т прѣжи са два пуда о^т прѣдѣ^нныа шесть дѣс^ка^т а^лтѣ^нъ да о^т той же коноп^ли о^т трѣпа^нца да^но восемь ноугородокъ . дано ры^бному ловцу осипку о^твязе^на от невода сорокъ а^лтѣ^нъ да куплено к нево^ду дватца^т верев^ок менши^х да всре^вка бо^лшая дано пята^тца^т а^лтѣ^нъ</p>

(I:27)

Type of text Requisition of supplies for Swedish troops (*Prichodnye knigi*).

Pages 32

Year(s) 1615

Area Strupinskoj, Medvedskoj, Golinskoj, Korostynskoj and Burežskoj pogosts and the villages of Korolevo, Dvoricy, Šaternoj, Rakomo and Trjasovo.

Summary Requisition of rye and rusks for Swedish troops from the state granaries in Strupinskoj, Medvedskoj, Golinskoj, Korostynskoj and Burežskoj pogosts and the villages of Korolevo, Dvoricy, Šaternoj, Rakomo and Trjasovo, by order of Evert Horn and Ivan Odoevskij. A total of 600 *četi* of rye is to be collected.

23 February–15 March 1615.

The book is unsigned.

Notes On the first page, one line in German, including the year 1612. Måns Mårtensson is mentioned in relation to the village of Rakomo.

Sixteen pages in the book are blank.

Extract
Pages 6–7

ѣ .рѣг.ѣ маРта въ .аѣ. де писа-ли лучаниѣ | еремѣевъ . да подѣчеѣ петрѣша
собакинѣ | что того стрѣпиѣскаго погоѣта крѣстыѣѣ не сы|ска-ли ни
ѣднаго члѣка и тое ржи немѣцкиѣ | раѣтныѣ людѣмъ на коРмъ
доправиѣти нѣ на | комъ .
ѣ маРта въ .вѣ. де поѣлана памѣѣт sa | припиѣю дѣака пѣтово григоРѣва к
лу|чанинѣ да к петрѣше а велѣно иѣ та роЖ двѣ || чѣѣти с чѣѣтверикоѣ и
по-л по-л чѣѣтверика и по-л по-л по-л чѣѣтѣверика доправиѣти се-лѣца шатѣРного
на крѣ|стыѣнѣѣ на радѣѣѣ сеѣменовѣ с товары|щи

(I:28)

Type of text	Inquisition reports (<i>Obysknye reči</i>).
Pages	612
Year(s)	1612
Area	Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i>, Zarusskaja <i>polovina</i>. Vasil'evskoj, Strupinskoj, Ljubynskoj, Čertickoj, Burežskoj, Dovoreckoj, Retenskoj, Ilemenskoj, Petrovskoj and Voskresenskoj pogosts, the town of Porchov and the surrounding area, Michajlovskoj na Uze, Karačjunskoj, Smolinskoj, Šnjatinskoj, Mu-seckoj, Bel'skoj, Bolčinskoj, Jasenskoj, Obluckoj, Vysockoj, Opotckoj, Dubrovenskoj and Pavskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> on noblemen's and monastic estates are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inquisition, and which villages and lands are deserted. Lithuanians, bands of robbers and Swedes have ravaged the area.</p> <p>Pp. 319–375 relate exclusively to the estates of Prince Ivan Meščerskoj in Opotckoj pogost. Peasants and local representatives in both Opotckoj and the surrounding pogosts are examined, with the result that the same particulars occur four times.</p> <p>The inquisitions were conducted by Vel'jan Berezin, Aleksej Odincov and under-secretary Semen Šustov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.</p> <p>Particulars are also given of churches in some of the pogosts and of the people associated with them.</p> <p>The following acted as scribes: Vas'ka Kazarinov; <i>monastyr'skoj troickoj kazennoj d'jaček</i> Nechoroško Bogdanov; Tomilko Emel'janov, <i>petrovskoj d'jaček</i> in Ljubynskoj pogost; Jakimko Vasil'ev, <i>nikol'skoj d'jaček</i> in Čertickoj pogost; Griša Ignat'ev, <i>nikol'skoj d'jaček</i> in Burežskoj pogost; Tomilka Ondreev, <i>spasskoj d'jaček</i> in Dovoreckoj pogost; <i>ilemenskoj d'jaček</i> Ivanko Artem'ev; Timocha Kozulin from Porchov; Levka Petrichin and others.</p> <p>Pp. 407 ff. relate to an inspection of Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>, Polužskaja <i>polovina</i>. Klimetckoj, Spasskoj, Nikol'skoj-Ozereckoj, Egorovskoj-Vzdylitckoj, Dmitreevskoj-Kipenskoj, Preči-</p>

stenskoj-Djagilinskoj, Spasskoj-Orlinskoj, Nikol'skoj-Grezecskoj, Nikol'skoj-Sujdetckoj, Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Dmitreevskoj-Gorodenskoj, Nikol'skoj-Peredol'skoj, Kosickoj, Sabel'skoj and Uspenskoj-Chripel'skoj pogosts. The same type of information as above. Bands of robbers (*vorovskie ljudi*) have ravaged the area. The inspection was conducted by Ivan Melnickoj, Fedor Nekljudov and under-secretary Matfej Pomeščikov, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Scribes include *zemskoj d'jaček* Sen'ka Vasil'ev; Ivanišče Ermolin, *nikol'skoj pop* in Sujdeckoj pogost; and Lazorko Semenov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Peredol'skoj pogost. The other scribes were *d'jački* in the different pogosts.

10 June 1612–17 August 1612.

The sequence of the quires is not entirely chronological.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes

On the last page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

The first 40 pages are damaged: the lower inner corner is missing, with some loss of text on these pages. Pp. 597–600 are loose, and pp. 599–600 are written in another hand and are thus misplaced.

A description of the situation in the town of Porchov is given on pp. 147–151.

Old numbering: N 14.

Extract

Pages 8–9

(дрѢНА) милослаѢско помѣстѣ митрополича | сына боаРского ивана
лутохина а Ѣ неИ дворѣ | боаРскои а живуТ в неМ боаРские люди ивана |
лутохина паШ[...] || да в' тои ж дѣреѢне (Ѣ) крѣстьяниѢ ѡфоѢка |
леѡѡтиѢѢ на поЛ поЛ поЛ чеТИ ѡѢжи | и тѣ гѢдрѣ многиѣ крѣстьяне
ѡхѡдали дѣреѢни | стоятъ на дороге ѡт раТныхъ людиѣ ѡѢраѢлены | а
живѡТ дла углоѢ то наши рѣчи по гѢдрѣ | крѣТномѡ целоваѢю а
ѡбыскъные рѣчи пи|саЛ васка касариноѢ

(I:29)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>).
Pages	436
Year(s)	1614
Area	Starorusskoj <i>uezd</i> .
Summary	<p>Inspection of Snežskoj, Dretenskoj, Losskoj and Dolžinskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the previous inspections (by Luka Miloslavskoj and Zacharej Bezobrazov), and which villages and lands are deserted. Lithuanians, Swedes, Cossacks and bands of robbers have ravaged the area, and a large number of villages have been laid waste. It is noted how much used to be charged in rent. Particulars are also given of churches in the pogost and of the people associated with them. On pp. 379 ff., an inspection of the estates of the Kosin monastery in Losskoj pogost.</p> <p>The inspections were conducted by Ivan Boranov and under-secretary Ofonasej Bražnikov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.</p> <p>15–31 August 1614.</p> <p>No details are given of the scribe(s).</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p> <p>On the first page it is noted that the book was filed on 5 November 1614 by under-secretary Ofonasej Bražnikov.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German (no year), and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:11:</p>

Extract
Pages 101–102

погоѣт дретѣнскоѣ . а на погоѣте || црковѣ была ильѣ прроѣ . да два
предѣла | николаѣ чудотворца . да елора ѣ лавра . | а 8 цркви (д) былѣ
поповѣ сѣмена ѣванова . | (д) былѣ попа сѣмена ѣedorова (д) былѣ |
црковного дьячка ѣванѣка тихонова (д) | былѣ црковного дьячка сѣнки
тихонова | (д) былѣ понамарѣ ѣетки ѣндрѣева (д) былѣ | понамарѣ сидорѣка
сѣменова (д) былѣ | проскурѣницы ѣгроѣѣницы . ѣ тоѣ црковѣ | и дворы
сожгли казаки . паѣни црковныѣ | шеѣтнаѣцать ѣети вѣ полѣ а ѣ двѣ по
тому ж | а в ѣбжи не положѣна сѣна сороѣ копеѣ .

(I:30)

Type of text	Cadastre (<i>Piscovye knigi</i>).
Pages	206 + 2 fragments
Year(s)	1499/1500 (copy)
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Korel'skaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Lists of villages, peasants and cultivated areas in Kur'jašskoj, Serdovol'skoj, Il'inskoj-Ilomanskoj, Kir'jašskoj and Voskresenskoj- Solomjanskoj pogosts. The pogosts are in turn divided into <i>perevary</i>. The names of villages and peasants are recorded, together with the number of <i>luk</i>, a unit used to calculate tax. At the end of each list is a summary giving total numbers of villages, farms and people and total areas, according to old and new records. Incomes and rents are noted. There are lists of deserted villages and villages burned by the Swedes. Details of tax relief and amounts levied in tax are also given. The names of some of the villages and other notes are written in Latin script in the margin.</p> <p>List of the estates of the Valamo monastery in Kir'jašskoj pogost (pp. 47–51) and in Serdovolo (pp. 128–40), with particulars of villages, peasants, areas and income from the estates. Also, lists of the estates of other monasteries.</p> <p>On p. 36 the date 20 July 1499 is found. In the quire numbered 33 at the bottom, the year 1500 occurs three times.</p> <p>The beginning of the book is missing.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Dmitrej Aljab'ev in the right margin of each recto.</p> <p>The book includes two fragments with Swedish text.</p>
Notes	<p>K. Jakubov believes this to be a corrected cadastre, after an original from 7008 (1500). The book is signed by <i>d'jak</i> Dmitrij Aljab'ev, who was <i>d'jak</i> in Novgorod from 1598 to 1600. It may be assumed that the Swedes used this book when drawing up tax books of their own for the Kexholm district.</p> <p>Pp. 203–218 of I:113 also belong to this book, as do pp. 17–20 of I:8 (note that 12 pages are missing between pp. 18 and 19). These pages originate from I:30, where they should be placed before the first page (according to the numbering at the bottom of the first page of each quire).</p>

Two fragments with Swedish text (pp. 1 and 2).

Extract
Pages 100,
141–142

(в) миха^л офоносо^в . четыре^е луки , (др^в) талико^вско^е (в) стѣпа^нко
юрки^н . лукъ . а дана ѣму лгота | на три годы лѣта . ꙗзи. ^г јюля въ ел. дн
того дѣля | что пу^ста (по^ч) инги^лское (в) сѣнка ѡмосо^в да стѣпа^нко
мини^н два лука , а дана и^м лгота на два | годы лѣта . ꙗзи. ^г јюла въ ел. днъ
. |

ѣ всѣхъ др^внь в то^и перѣварѣ по старому пи^сму дватца^т и девят^ь . а
дворо^в в ни^х сто ѣ де^сят^ь . а люде^и в нихъ сто и па^тдеся^т и ше^сть чл^вкъ
| а луко^в сто и (пя^т) де^сят^ь и ше^сть . а лукъ писа^н | са об^жу: а сохъ
пя^тдеся^т ѣ двѣ сохи | а в сохи по три луки .

а старо^г дохо^ду [?] двѣ куницы де^сят^ь бѣ^л | ѣ са то^т дохо^д дава^{ли}
ѡброку по с^тарому пи^см^у || де^сят^ь гривне^н и де^сят^ь дене^г и при старо^м
ѡбы^л | чл^вкъ лук^ъ .

(I:31)

Type of text	Account book from the public sauna (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	48
Year(s)	1613/14
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Account book from the public sauna. Income (from admission charges) was recorded each day the sauna was open, and added up every Sunday. The sauna was managed by four sworn men: Timofej, nicknamed Motrocha, Jakov Svežej rybnik, Sergej Portnoj master and Fedor Mitrofanov.</p> <p>20 September 1613–31 August 1614.</p> <p>One volume, consisting of three quires. The first two are signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, the third is unsigned.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612, and a long heading in Russian (cf Extract).
Extract Page 1	<p>лѣта ҃зрѣв ҃ сѣНтября в' к. дн кн҃ги при ходныѣ банныѣ ѿцѣлованикоѿ тимоѣѣя ѿѿдо кимова с҃на прозѣище мотроха с рога ти цы ѿлицы да якова свѣжево ры бника . и з славна . да сѣРгѣя яковлѣва с҃на поРтно҃ мастеря славковы ули цы . да ѿс дора митроѿанова с҃на с никитины у лицы что ѿчали збирати г҃сдрвыѣ банныѣ дене҃҃ и томѣ кн҃ги а збирали с члѣвка по моСкоѿке .</p>

(I:32)

Type of text	Expenditure book relating to grain (<i>Raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	12
Year(s)	1614
Area	Porchov.
Summary	<p>Book recording the distribution of confiscated grain and malt from state granaries to Swedish troops who had remained behind in Porchov due to illness and to private individuals, among others, by order of Prince Ivan Ofonasevič Meščerskoj and Fedor Oluferevič Voronov and by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. The grain was distributed by the collectors of provisions, <i>kormovye zborščiki</i> Gavriilo Šablykin and Stepan Kultašev, and by Fedor Kultašev and the sworn man Griša Serebrov. Konanko Michajlov, <i>nikol'skoj d'jaček</i> in Porchov, acted as scribe.</p> <p>13 February–26 June 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed in the right margin of each recto with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, with the <i>skrepa</i> of Fedor Kultašev.</p>
Notes	<p>Many names of Swedes.</p> <p>Four pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 2–3</i>	<p>послѣ ро^сходны^х кни^х что посланы наперѣд сего в но^вгородъ что остало^с за ро^здачею в г^сдрѣвы жи^тницы опа^лныѣ ржи ѳевраля в' .г^и. днѣ по приказѣ неме^цково воеводы лавила дано ѳво нѣмца^м которые остали^с в' пор^ховѣ бо^лныѣ ѣ че^ти [!] ржи ѳевраля в' ѳ^и. днѣ по грамотѣ боя^р и воеводъ якова пу^ттосовича дѣлегарде во^лно^г г^сдна въ е^хко^лмѣ в ко^лкѣ и в р⁸се да кн^зя цвана никитича бо^лшого одо^вско^г дано пѣ^тровы^м сѣ^стра^м ѳофанова ѳи че^ти [!] ржи </p>

(I:33)

Type of text	Records of the Mint (<i>Knigi denezhnogo dvora</i>).
Pages	124
Year(s)	1613–1615
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Records of the operations of the Novgorod Mint in 1613–15, in six loose quires, 33a–f.</p> <p>The first quire (33a) begins with the heading: The year 1613, the 31st of December. Books concerning coins melted down at the Mint and handed in by townspeople, the metropolinate and the monasteries. Over the period 31 December 1613–8 December 1614, large quantities of coins were handed in by or purchased from different individuals (some of them well-known), to be melted down.</p> <p>Quires 33b–c contain records of silver purchased from named individuals over the period 20 May–20 December 1614.</p> <p>Quire 33d records purchases of old coins from named individuals over the period 17 October–1 December (no year).</p> <p>Quires 33e–f contain records of coins and silver purchased by and handed in to the mint-masters for the production of new coins over the period 7 March–15 December 1614.</p> <p>The quires are unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>Quire 33d (pp. 73–92), concerning purchases of old coins, belongs to Series I:111. Its continuation can be found in that volume, on p. 529. Quires 33e and 33f are numbered in the wrong order.</p> <p>On p. 1 (33a) the years 1613/14 and 1614/15 are found.</p>

Extract
Pages 3, 30

лѣта ꙗзкѣ декабѣря въ .ла. де кнѣи | что сливано на денежноѣ дворѣ
посадцкиѣ | и митрополиѣиѣ и мнѣтрѣскиѣ и всякиѣ денеѣ |
декабѣря въ .ла. де ѡтвѣщено .р. рублеѣ | въ ѣ гриѣ мѣ. за |
генваря въ .г. де ѡтвѣщено .р. рублеѣ | въ ѣ ла гриѣ ка. за |
тово ж дѣи р руб въ ѣ ла. гриѣ |
тово ж дѣи р руб въ ѣ ла гриѣ ии. за |

августа въ .зи. де слито еѣимѣиѣиѣ денеѣ | мѣ. еѣиѣкоѣ въ ѣ гриѣ кѣ.
за |
да ту жѣ прибавлено смывѣиѣиѣиѣ кроѣ | .ѣ. гриѣ .м. за |
тово ж дѣи сѣребрѣноѣ слитоѣ .гѣ. гриѣ .д. за |

(I:34)

Type of text Revenue and expenditure book (*Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi*) and real estate transfer deeds (*Kupčie zapisi*).

Pages 568 + fragments

Year(s) 1611/12, 1612/13

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*. Derevskaja *pjatina*. Obonežskaja *pjatina*. Novgorod the Great. Porchov. Tesovo.

Summary Revenue (pp. 13–339, 381–404)
Collection of taxes, rents and fees, as well as collection of firewood and grants of land in accordance with earlier inspection and other books. The revenue was collected by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev, the *voevoda* Prince Vasilij Ivanovič Rostovskoj-Bujnosov and *d'jak* Neljub Sukolenov, and related to holdings of arable land and to crops, fishing and forests in crown villages, on monastic estates and on noblemen's estates, to craftsmen's stalls and houses in the Novgorod area and in Porchov and various pogosts.

The book also records taxes, fees and rents, *inter alia*, for the brewing of beer, selling of cherries, occupation of dwellings and storehouses, the building of the road to Ivangorod, court fees, certificates for burial, and postal services. Sometimes details are given of the date (month and day) on which the money was received, and of the person who paid it in.

The money was collected from peasants in the crown villages of Cholyn', Korolevo, Tesovo, Rakomo, Trjasovo and Golino and the neighbouring pogosts of Strupinskoj, Medvedskoj, Korostynskoj, Svinoreckoj and Borežskoj, and in the village of Dvoricy, for the troops of Frans Struk (Frans Strijck), for the support of the Militia Force's envoy Perfirij Sekirin, and for the building of stables for De la Gardie's horses.

Eight registrations of deeds relating to homesteads on church land (pp. 351–375). One of them is a mortgage deed (*kabala*), the rest are deeds of sale. The deeds span the period 20 September 1612–22 August 1613.

Prikažnik Bogdan Pomeščikov and Lučanin Eremeev were among those officiating.

The revenue was collected in 1611/12 and 1612/13.

Expenditure and disbursements (pp. 405–568)

Disbursements for various purposes, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Expenses include wages for church staff and purchases of candles, oils and wine for the churches, and maintenance for tsarica Dar'ja Alekseevna (wife of Tsar Ivan IV) at the Vvedenskij convent in Tichvin and for the convent servants.

The book also records expenses at the office of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev; wages for the staff of the *Dvorcovej prikaz*; firewood for the swanherd Tret'jak Jakol'cov; expenditure on ice, candles, paper, use of horses and vehicles, support for churches etc. Many entries are followed by a note of who signed a receipt for the money. On pp. 553, 557, 559 and 563 there are inscriptions in Swedish concerning the giving of receipts for the money.

A loose quire (pp. 493–512) recording rents and charges for haymaking for the year 1612/13 is found among the records of expenditure. It has a different binding to the rest of the book. (May possibly have been inserted loose in the book for binding at a later date, or ended up in the wrong book.)

The book is unsigned.

Four pages from a roll (numbered pp. 1–4)

Fragment of a customs book. Details of goods handed in for customs clearance by individuals from Novgorod, Pskov and other places. Most of the entries concern furs and flax. Dated from April to 19 June (no year).

Notes

The book has a brown leather cover. Glued to the front is a paper label with descriptive headings in Russian and German, both including the year 1613.

18 fragments, “bookmarks”, have been found at different places in the book. Most of them are 1–2 cm high and 10–16 cm wide. Between pages 48–49, 50–51 and 288–289 are four loose fragments from a roll.

Old numbering: N50.

Pages 112, 463

да на прогоны^х при дѣакѣ при пятѣмъ григорѣе во .рѣа.м̃ году |
о ктѣорѣ въ .ѿ. дѣцѣ по памѣтѣ за приписѣю | дыка семена лутохина
лѣбе тѣчку трѣтѣчку василѣву сѣу ѿколовцу о т велико нѣ новагорода до
дѣина на сорокѣ верстѣ | за три подводы прогоновѣ шесть | а лѣтѣ дано
а послѣи ора для гсѣдрвы | лѣбедѣны лѣбѣ

(I:35)

Type of text	Contribution of money (<i>Sbor deneg</i>).
Pages	32
Year(s)	Not dated
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Contribution of money levied in Novgorod the Great. 1 January–15 February (no year). (Jakubov assumes the year to be 1613.)</p> <p>Ovsej Rezanov and under-secretary Ivan Zadenskoj are instructed to collect 1,658 roubles and 25 altyn. Semen Boborykin, Fedor Bestužev and under-secretary Ivan Lazarev are to collect 3,680 and a half roubles; Fedor Skobelcyn and under-secretary Semen Šustov 2,062 roubles; Ivan Zabelin and under-secretary Dmitrej Ignat'ev 2,223 roubles; Mikita Meljukov and under-secretary Semejka Avramov 1,450 and a quarter roubles; and Fedor Odincov and under-secretary Kostjantin Lazarev 1,556 roubles. All of them begin to levy the contribution on 1 January.</p> <p>On five occasions money is also collected from the <i>Sjezžaja izba</i>.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>Twelve pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.</p>
Extract	
Pages 4, 5	<p>ѿ овсѣю рѣсановѣ да по дѣчемѣ иванѣ садѣнскомѣ велѣно собрати .жахни. рѣб .кѣ алтынѣ ѿ в то число всѣио ѣ овсѣи да ѹ ивана генварѣ въ а. дн двѣстѣ рублѣвъ взѣио генварѣ въ г. дн двѣстѣ рѣблѣвъ взѣио генварѣ въ е. дн рѣ рѣблѣвъ взѣио генварѣ въ з. дн сто рѣблѣвъ взѣио генварѣ въ ѣ. дн сто дѣси^т рѣблѣвъ .лѣ. а^л .г. дѣ взѣио </p> <p>да овсѣева ж да ѣванова сборѣ взѣио ѣ поса^лци^х людеи на съѣсже^м дворѣ генварѣ въ кг. дн у левы ѣ мѣсника дѣси^т рублѣвъ взѣио</p>

(I:36)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	24
Year(s)	Not dated
Area	Belaja, Kosickoj pogost.
Summary	<p>Information about the grain brought by various named individuals to the granary at Belaja, the quantities milled, the amounts made into bread etc.</p> <p>The Swedes are allocated grain.</p> <p>No details are given of the year(s) or the <i>pjatina</i>. However, Kosickoj pogost is in Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i>. The months January, February and March are mentioned.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.
Extract Page 12	<p>михайла нееловъ при ве^С и^З коси^Тцко^Г погоста оле^ѣѣва хлѣба обухо ва с любини^а поля .š. че^Ти ржи бѣ^З смины [!] о^Тда^Л немѣ^Цки^М люде^М в ко^Рмъ д че^Ти бѣ^З сми^ны [!] в че^Ти то^ѣ ржи в жи^Тницѣ три че^Ти жита со о^Сминою пшеницы .г. о^Смины с чет^Верико^М о^Тмѣ^Рено в жи^Тни цѣ</p>

(I:37)

Type of text	Land grant book (<i>Knigi razdači pomestij</i>).
Pages	134
Year(s)	1612/13
Area	Vodskaja, Šelonskaja, Obonežskaja and Derevskaja <i>pjatinj</i> .
Summary	<p>Grants of land to individuals in the service of the state and to widows and minors in 1612/13. First the person's "salary" (expressed as an area of land) is given, then how much land has been granted, when and by whom it was granted, and how much now remains to make up the full salary. Widows and girls are as a rule granted 50 <i>četi</i>. Most of the land grants relate to Vodskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatinj</i>.</p> <p>The following pogosts are mentioned: Il'inskoj, Nikol'skoj, Jarosel'skoj, Peredol'skoj, Kotorskoj, Poliskoj, Gditckoj, Klimetckoj, Butkovskoj, Soletckoj, Gorodenskoj, Gruzinskoj, Petrovskoj, Dremjatckoj, Dudorovskoj, Sabel'skoj, Tigotckoj, Korbosel'skoj, Kipenskoj, Svinoretckoj, Bel'skoj, Frolovskoj, Chrepel'skoj, Turskoj, Ižerskoj, Ontonovskoj, Djagilinskoj, Ivanskoj, Lopskoj, Terebužskoj and Bogoroditckoj.</p> <p>On p. 109 it is stated that the parishioners of the Voskresenie Christovo Church in Korela are granted the village of Kivgoda to pay for candles, incense and communion wine.</p> <p>The beginning and end of the book are missing.</p> <p>Rough draft, unsigned.</p>
Notes	Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.

Extract

Pages 109–110

по приговорѣ королеѣского величества | и ноѣгородцкого гѣдртва бояр
и воеводъ | ѡкова пунтосовича дѣлегаРда да | кнѣза ивана никитича
бо-лшого ѡдолеѣского корѣлскиМ посаДциМ людеѣмъ | дано прихожаноМ
к воскресѣнью | хрѣствѣ в тоТ храмѣ гдѣ тоТ оѣбраз поста|влѣн на свѣчи на
теМчанѣ и на ла|даѣ и на вино слѣжѣѣное [!] дрѣвна ки|вгода

(I:38)

Type of text Land grant book (*Knigi razdači pomestij*).

Pages 102

Year(s) 1610/11

Area Derevskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Grants of land to individuals in the service of the state and to widows and minors in Derevskaja *pjatina* in 1610/11. First the person's "salary" (expressed as an area of land) is given, then how much land has been granted, when and by whom it was granted, and how much now remains to make up the full salary.

The following pogosts are mentioned: Runevskoj, Lokockoj, Bologovskoj, Rjutenskoj, Cholovskoj, Žabenskoj, Sitenskoj, Belevskoj, Buchovskoj, Ručevskoj, Bogorodickoj, Eglinskoj, Šegrinskoj, Posonskoj, Čerečenskoj, Ostrovskoj and Molvitickoj.

Rough draft, unsigned.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German.

Pp. 91–92 are loose. Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.

All the text in the sample above has been crossed out with vertical lines. The beginning of the book is missing.

Old numbering: N:79.

Extract

Pages 65–67

бори^с кыско^в помѣстной ѓму ѿ^клад^д .х^х чѣ^ти а помѣстья са нимъ | в
дерев^вскои пятинѣ по пи^сцовы^м || книга^м чѣ годѣ рѣ^зв чѣ^ти с осми^нною да
ѓму ж дано въ чѣ^м годѣ | нечаев^вскова помѣстья колоко^лцова с де^тми
ѿ чѣ^ти да ѓodoro^вско^г | сѣпонева рѣ^зи чѣ^ти с осминою | да во рѣ^м годѣ
того ж фѣodoro^вско^г | помѣстья супонева ѿв чѣ^ти со | с [!] осминою да
ѓму ж дано в дерев^вскои | пятинѣ в рѣ^чевско^м погостѣ по да^чеи по
приговорѣ боюрина и воеводы | кнѣ^а ивана микитича ѿ^доевско^г | да
кнѣ^а володимера тимоѣ^евича | до^лгорѣ^кова с товарищи рѣ^иГ | годѣ
мосѣвско^е помѣстья не^барова ѿ чѣ^ти и все^г са борисо^м помѣстья ||
уѿв чѣ^ти с осминою а не дода [!] ѓму | въ ѓго ѿ^клад^д рѣ^и чѣ^ти со
осминою | а борису кызову мосѣ^я неба^рова до ѓго живота ко^рмити

(I:39)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>) and rent book (<i>Obročnye knigi</i>).
Pages	200
Year(s)	Not dated
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Starorusskoj <i>uezd</i> .
Summary	<p>The beginning of the text is missing.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Inspection of Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>. Ondreevskoj-Gruzinskoj v Keresti, Soletskoj, Jarusol'skoj, Prečistenskoj-Gorodenskoj, Fedorovskoj-Pesockoj, Egorovskoj-Terebuskoj, Egorevskoj-Lopskoj, Dudorovskoj and Ižerskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> on noblemen's and monastic estates are recorded, together with the areas of taxpaying land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. In addition, particulars are given of churches in the pogosts and of the people associated with them. No details are given of the year or the inspectors. <i>Cerkovnoj d'jaček</i> Mosejko Vasil'ev, <i>d'jaček</i> Matfejko Danilov, <i>d'jaček</i> Sen'ka Ondreev of the Pjatnickij monastery, Griška Michajlov (no epithet), <i>cerkovnoj d'jaček</i> Dementieč Spiridonov, <i>d'jaček</i> Zacharka Romanov and <i>cerkovnoj d'jaček</i> Ivanko Fedorov acted as scribes. (Pp. 1–184.)2. The final quire is a different type of book, recording the sums collected in rent for cultivated land in Čerenčeskoj pogost by the River Lovot'. No details are given of the year, the person(s) officiating or the scribe(s). (Pp. 185–190.) <p>All the quires apart from the last one are signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. The last quire is unsigned. All the quires except the last have a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	<p>The book has fallen apart and is in four sections. The last section (= one quire) deals with different subject matter and is in a different hand.</p> <p>Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.</p> <p>Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p> <p>Old numbering on the cover: N:79.</p>

Extract

Pages 81, 185

да са васи^лѣмъ савуровы^м (др^в) сюр^я | а в^нѣи кр^стъя^н (в) ваку^лка .
да боо^нка ултъ|яновы дѣти . а пашни по^д ними живу^щыѣ . по^л по^л
че^ти об^жы . да не паше^нной | бобы^л сѣнка григо^рѣ^в . а писаны ти
кр^стъ|яне по нака^зу смотре^н по живото^м . и по | па^шни в тя^гло . ѿ по
хлѣбу .

погостъ чере^нческон | на погостѣ кр^стъя^нскиѣ паш^ни по олексе^ву |
дозо^рб^собрасова в живу^щѣ^м было ѿ¹ | об^жб^сче^ти об^року ѿд^рбли
ѿ а^лты^н | в д^с с об^жи по ѿ р^ббли

(I:40)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>).
Pages	64
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Čertickoj pogost.
Summary	<p>Fragments of a transcript of Luka Miloslavskoj's inspection book for the year 1611/12. Inspection of Čertickoj pogost. The names of taxpaying peasants are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. Information is also given about rents paid.</p> <p>The last quire describes the Vzvad monastery and its estates.</p> <p>No details are given of the scribe(s).</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.
Extract Page 49	<p>в чѣрѣтицкомъ же погостѣ ѡ всѣмъ мнѣтрѣ а в мнѣтрѣ двѣ кѣли цѣрковѣ прѣображеніе сѣсово да цѣрковѣ никола чудотворецъ с трапезою ѡбѣ древяныя да в мнѣтри ж в кѣлѣ ѡгуменѣ да ѣ старцовѣ живут в свои кѣльяхъ а ѡ мнѣтра мѣсто дворовое быѣ коровей дворъ сожгли литовскіе люди а в нѣмъ жили мнѣтрскіе детиныши паши было паханіе ѡколо мнѣтра осмѣнатца чѣти а нѣ пашут чѣтырнацѣть чѣти в полѣ а в другоу по тоу же а чѣтыре чѣтвѣрти вымыло водою непахано</p>

(I:41)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 612 + 8 fragments

Year(s) 1609/10–1611/12

Area Šelonskaja and Derevskaja *pjatinj*.

Summary Parcelling of land and peasants for various individuals. Šelonskaja (and in a few instance Derevskaja) *pjatina*. Villages, farms, peasants, meadows and outfields (*pustoši*) are listed. Very occasionally, churches are also described. Here and there, a report that the person officiating has completed his task, or a petition, is glued to the lower edge of the page.

Sometimes there are also records of the examination of local representatives concerning the size of the harvest or the condition of estates whose owners have been killed by bands of robbers.

1609/10–1611/12.

The quires are not bound in chronological order. At several places in the book, the dates on which individual quires were filed are given.

Sometimes it is pointed out that the signature of the person officiating is missing, as he is not able to write. This is true, for example, of *gubnoj starosta* Boris Mjakinin and *nesluživoj* Boris Kutuzov.

Parcelling was carried out on the instructions of Ondrej Kurakin, Ivan Golovin and Michail Babarykin; Ivan Odoevskij and Ratman Veljaminov; Odoevskij and Grigorej Volkonskoj; Odoevskij and Volodimir Dolgorukoj; Ivan Saltykov; Odoevskij and Vasilej Butorlin.

The following persons officiated: Boris Mjakinin, Doku-ka Černyševkoj, Ivan Selivanov, Jumran Narbekov, Fedor Veljaminov, Boris Kutuzov, under-secretary Odinec Ivanov, Semen Nazimov, Janyš Opal'ev, under-secretary Foka Lazov, Ivan Pirogov, Grigorej Charlamov, Boris Mordvinov, under-secretary Leontej Petrov, under-secretary Matfej Pomeščikov, Devjatoj Jakimov, Fed'ka Korpovskoj, under-secretary Martyn Medvedev, under-secretary Grigorej Nečaev, under-secretary Jakim Venšjakov, under-secretary Michajlo Nefediev, Ondrej Sukin, Jakov Častoj, under-secretary Michajla Kadrjavcev and Domašnej Dvoreckoj.

The following acted as scribes: *petrovskoj ljubynskoj d'jaček* Tomilko Emel'janov; the widowed priest Iev Ondronev; Lazorko Semenov, *nikolskoj d'jaček* in Peredolskoj pogost; *troickoj d'jaček* Danko Semenov; Pavelko Osipov, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Pažerevskoj pogost; Chrisan Fedorov, *achangel'skoj* [!] *d'jaček* from the village of Dno in Smolinskoj pogost; *svinoreckoj d'jaček* Vtoryška Grigor'ev and others.

The following pogosts are mentioned: Smolinskoj, Ljubynskoj, Jasenskoj, Pažerevskoj, Obluckoj, Frolovskoj, Šknjatinskoj, Pažerevickoj, Dovoreckoj, Karačjunickoj, Svinoreckoj, Petrovskoj, Bologovskoj, Dremjackoj, Turskoj, Kotor'skoj, Strupinskoj, Belskoj, Michajlovskoj, Bureskoj, Ževrickoj, Peredol'skoj, Dubrovenskoj, Voskresenskoj, Ofremovskoj, Ljatckoj, Ščepeckoj and the land around Porchov and Pribužskaja *volost'*.

The book includes 8 fragments which should be referred to Series II. Nos. 1, 5, 6 and 7 are reports that the person officiating has completed his task (parcelling of land). No. 2 records the examination of witnesses regarding the amount of rye harvested. No. 3 is a petition for a grant of property for a person's support. No. 4 records the examination of witnesses concerning parcelled out land. Fragment no. 8 is a report on confiscated rye.

Signed with the *skrepyof d'jaki* Semen Lutochin, Semenka Samsonov and Andrej Lyscov. Several quires lack the *d'jak's* signature. Many, but not all, of the quires have a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes

The book and the fragments are contained in a brown leather cover. The binding is poor. Some of the leaves are loose and several more are becoming detached. On the front of the cover, an inscription in German (no year) and a heading in Russian.

The scribe has tested his pen on the cover with flourishes and disconnected phrases.

Old numbering: N.9.

лѣта ꙗзриѣ августа въ кв. дн по гѣдрву цѣрву и великоѣ кнѣя василила
[!] ивановича всеа русиѣ казу | ꙗ по наказу гѣдрва боярина и воєвод
кнѣя ѿдрѣя | петровича куракина да ивана василевича | головина да
михаїла борисовича бабарыкина ꙗ са припишю гѣдрвыѣ дѣякоѣ ѣнима
телепнева | да ивана тимоѣѣва приѣжаѣ в шелошскую пѣтину | в
сарушкую половину въ смолишскоѣ погошѣ губноѣ староста бори
макиниѣ ѿдѣливаѣ тимоѣѣшскоѣ | помѣшѣа вешнакова сѣа ивѣкова
юрю вашилѣву сѣу бутурлину . село . дно . а в нем храм михаїла
архїггела дєрєвианоѣ да у цєрквѣ колоколѣна | на ѿдноѣ столбѣ а на нем
два колокола

(I:42)

Type of text	Collection of money (<i>Sbor deneg</i>).
Pages	128
Year(s)	1610/11, 1611/12
Area	Oštinskoj <i>stan</i> . Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Zaonežskaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Collection of various types of taxes and fees for the years 1610–12. Also, collection of arrears of taxes for 1609/10.</p> <p>The following pogosts are mentioned: Pokrovskoj, Vytegorskoj, Rožestvenskoj-Megorskoj, Nikol'skoj-Oštinskoj, Rožestvenskoj-Ostrečinskoj, Voskresenskoj-Važenskoj, Il'inskoj-Venickoj, Dmitrevskoj-Sotckoj and Rožestvenskoj-Pirkinskoj, and Oštinskoj <i>stan</i>.</p> <p>In Zaonež'e: Nikol'skoj-Andromskoj, Nikol'skoj-Pudoskoj, Spasskoj-Šalskoj, Petrovskoj-Čelmožskoj, Rožestvenskoj-Vodloozerskoj, Nikol'skoj v Šue, Spasskoj v Kižach, Nikol'skoj-Šunskoj, Egorovskoj v Tolvue and Spasskoj-Vygozerskoj.</p> <p>Taxes from monastic estates are recorded separately.</p> <p>Hans Munk (<i>Anc Muk</i>) was responsible for handing in the money to the crown treasury.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Old numbering: N^o. 38.</p>
Extract Page 5	<p>книга а ѿ ѿ неѣ писано скоѡко с оштиѢскаго станѢ и з саонѢжскихъ погостоѢ по росписемъ за приписми дѣакоѢ семена лѣтохина да оѢдрѣя лыѢцова по ѡѡладу на .рѣи. годъ всякиѢ денежныѢ доходоѢ взяти и что на .рѣи. годъ денежныѢ доходоѢ доняти . ѡ скоѡко с кото рого погоста порознь денежныѢ доходоѢ взяти и что с которого погоста и которого числа денежныѢ доходоѢ взято и то писано в сѣи книгѣ имяѢно .</p>

(I:43)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	1126
Year(s)	1614/15
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Information about the quantities of vodka measured out for the city's taverns, and the quantities sold. Vodka was collected from the state wine cellars below the Boris and Gleb Tower. (Pp. 7–83.) This is followed by accounts of the individual taverns in Rogatica ulica, Vitkova ulica and Ščerkova ulica. Between these accounts there are combined accounts for the three taverns, presented on a monthly basis. (Pp. 119–210; 279–337; 385–439; 499–551; 599–646; 691–730; 747–786; 806–849; 882–914; 959–997; 1043–1084; 1117–1119.)</p> <p>The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, paper, and the wages of guards, water drivers, brewers, scribes etc. The taverns' profits were calculated monthly and handed over, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and the Swedish <i>voevoda</i> Espir Andrejevič, and subsequently of Evert Horn and later of De la Gardie, to the Swedish under-secretaries at the crown treasury (<i>gosudareva kazna</i>): Isak Månsson and Andrej Samojlov. The taverns were managed by <i>gost</i>' Istoma Demidov and the sworn men Tret'jak Molodožnik, Bogdan Perečnik, Andrej Sysojev and Ivan Kolačnik. Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc., e.g. Sava Rybnik, Trofim Krašeninnik, Sidor Krašeninnik, Bogdan Vetošnik, Ondrej Pirožnik, Ivan Kolačnik, Fedor Linev, Jakov Borovitin, Filip Cholščevnik (Rogatica), Semen Mjasnik, Sava Perečnik, Boris Svečnik, Semen Chlebnik, Nikifor Moloždonik, Kuz'ma Sapožnik, Vasilej Ščepetnik (Vitkova), Ivan Mjasnik, Filip Cholščevnik, Sidor Krašeninnik and Fedor Linev (Ščerkova). A far greater number of sworn men are referred to in this book of tavern accounts than in the others.</p> <p>1 September 1614–1 September 1615.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>

Notes

The book is bound in grey leather.

Extract

Page 113

на щєРкоѠскоМ кабакѢ | ркѡ.Г гоДУ. аѠгуста в .кг. дєн сварєна | варю пива
и та варю ѡсталаС нєпроДана нз ав'густа мѢца во .рѣг.и гоД | в сєНтиѡбрь
мѢць а солоду в ту варю | гѢдрѡа положєно .ї. чєТі в'сиаТ тоТ | гѢдрѡѢ
солоД по прикасу ѡндрѢя муН|кѢ 8 погрєѢново прикаЗново у маТфѢи |
маТфѢєѡа дєнєГ дати дваТцат рублєѠ | за чєТ і по два рубли

(I:44)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	102 + 1 fragment
Year(s)	1613–1615
Area	Derevskaja, Šelonskaja and Vodskaja <i>pjatinj</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording duties levied in conjunction with transfers and grants of land (duties payable on <i>otdel'nye</i> and <i>vvoznje gramoty</i>). It is also stated when exemption from duty has been granted, usually by the boyars. Totals of the sums collected are given at certain points (pp. 52, 81, 93 and 101). The money is handed in to the <i>Bolšoj prichod</i>. At the end of the book, fees levied in connection with leases of land are recorded.</p> <p>The first quire and five pages of the second one are signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin. The rest of the book is unsigned.</p> <p>Only a few pogosts are mentioned: Zareckoj, Michajlovskoj, Karačjunickoj, Kipenskoj, Butkovskoj and Borkovskoj. The <i>voevody</i> of Jamgorod in 1613 were Detlev von Tiesenhausen and Fektist Murav'ev. In February 1614, Fedor Aminev was <i>d'jak</i> in Ivangorod. In March 1615 “Anstrein Ivanov” and Fedor Aminev were <i>voevody</i> of Gdov.</p> <p>4 September 1613–30 August 1615.</p>
Notes	<p>The book is bound in a grey leather cover. On the front is a partly illegible heading in Russian.</p> <p>On the back of the cover, the old numbering: N 81. On the first page of the book, too, there is a heading in Russian. Below the heading, the old numbering: N:81.</p>
Extract	<p>ωκτιбрю въ .ла. де дана оТдѣлнаѧ грамота вдовы ѳедоѸ ѧгнаТѣѢскиѧ же ны носакина з деТми с осипкоМ да з дмиТ реИкоМ да з дочеРю з дѣвкою с оеросѣннѣ цею на мѡжа еѢ на ѧгнаТѣвскоѧ по мѣстѣ носакина на сто на дѣвано сто на дѣвѧТ чѣТи с оѸминоѡ и с поЛ треТ никомъ пошлиѢ четвеРтныхъ два рѡбля с поЛтиною ѧ тѣхъ пошлиѢ по бояРскому приказу ѧмаТИ не велѣно са оТцовѡ кровѣ ѧ для бѣдности</p>

(I:45)

Type of text Grain accounts (*Raschodnye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1613/14

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Account book from the *Žitničnyj prikaz* recording the quantities of forage oats supplied each month (from the twelfth to the twelfth) to the swanherd Tren'ka Jakolcov. Requisitions were sent to Never and Subota. Tren'ka Jakol'cov received extra pay (in the form of rye) when he had captured new swans. Swans were delivered from time to time to the household of Jakob De la Gardie. Supplies of oats are calculated in meticulous detail.

14 September 1613–12 August 1614.

The book is unsigned.

Notes Five pages in the book are blank.

Extract

Pages 8–9

апрѣля въ .vi. де велѣно да^{ти} лебѣдчику | трѣ^ѣкѣ яко^лцов⁸ на дѣся^т
лебѣдѣ^и | апрѣля со .ѳ. чи^сла ма^иа по .ѳ.е чи^сло на мѣ^сць три чѣ^ти с
осминою и с чѣ^тверико^м | о^вса ѡпрочѣ ѡди^нна^тцато^и лебѣд^и что |
всиа на яко^влѣ^в ѡбихо^д пу^нтосо^лв^ича ма^рта въ .кв. де а что у то^и
лебѣд^и | ѡстало^с чѣ^твери^к овса и то сачтѣно | вперѣ^д готово 8 лебѣд^ичика
на тѣ ж | дѣся^т лебѣдѣ^и и памя^т к нѣвѣ^ру | да к суботѣ того ж дни
послана

(I:46)

Type of text	Grain accounts (<i>Raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	64
Year(s)	1613/14
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Decisions to allocate grain from the crown granary, under the superintendence of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev, to numerous individuals from different strata of society. Among them are a good many women, e.g. the wives of men who had been sent to Grand Prince Karl Filip in Viborg and who had fallen into the hands of robbers on their way home. Other examples are the messenger Ivan from Moscow, who was allocated forage for his horses, and the priest Selivestr Feofilachtov, with <i>d'jaček</i> Omel'ka Kuzmin, from the church of Prince Vladimir, who were given rye and oats, as Ivan Odоеvskij was a churchgoer there. (Pp. 5–48.)</p> <p>8 September 1613–30 August 1614.</p> <p>Allocations of grain to various individuals, e.g. guards, as their wages for the previous year. (Pp. 51–63.)</p> <p>13 September 1613–27 August 1614.</p> <p>Usually, allocations were granted by De la Gardie and Odоеvskij and requisitions were sent to Never and Subota (who worked at the actual granary).</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in Russian, including the year 1612, and a heading in Russian.
Extract <i>Pages 24–25</i>	<p>нояб^ря въ .ѡі дѣ по прика^с бо^яр ѡ во^ево^д ѡкова пу^ттосовича дѣл^ега^рда . да кн^ѣа и^вана никитича бо^лшо^во ѡдо^евско^во . велѣно да^ти стѣпановѣ жѣнѣ иго^лкина у^ст^ѣн^и да и^вановѣ жѣнѣ иго^лкина ага^ѡе ис тесо^вского хлѣба . два^тца^т чѣ^ти о^вса по дѣся^ти чѣ^ти члѣ^вк^ѡ д^ля и^х бѣдно^сти что мѣжи и^х бы^ли посланы х королеви^чю х ка^рлус^ѡ ѡи^лип^ѡ ка^рл^ѡсовичю и ка^к и^х королеви^ч и^з вы^бора ѡт^пу^сти^л в но^вгоро^д и и^х на доро^гѣ в^ѣд^ли воро^вские лю^ди и и^м то^т о^ве^с велѣно да^ти и па^ма^т к нѣв^ѣру . да к с^ѣботѣ того ж^дни послана</p>

(I:47)

Type of text Customs book (*Tamožennnye knigi*).

Pages 28

Year(s) 1612

Area Povenec, Egorevskoj pogost

Summary Book recording fines, in the form of money and salt, imposed on peasants who passed through Povenec with their loads of salt without paying customs duty. The name of the peasant, date, place of residence (pogost) and size of load are recorded.

Acting on instructions from Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odоеvskij, under-secretary Bogdan Michajlov had arrived at the customs house in Povenec, Egorevskoj pogost, and collected the book from the *vernnye celovalniki* of the crown, Tret'-jak Ievlev from Kuzarskaja *volost'* and Jefim Krunin from Petrovskoj-Čelmužskoj pogost.

26 January–2 July 1612.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin.

Notes On p. 1, a descriptive heading in German: "Zoll Buch".
Old numbering N^o: 84.

Extract
Pages 3–4

лѣта 7377^Г июня въ к днѣ королевского величества ꙗ ногородцкого [!] г^сдрства | боярь и воевод ѡкова п⁸т⁸тосовича делегарды | да к⁸сна ивана никитича бо⁸шого ѡдо⁸вского | за приписью д⁸яков⁸ семена л⁸тохина да ѡ⁸дриа | лысцова при⁸жа⁸л по⁸дачеи богданъ михаило⁸ | въ егорье⁸скои погостъ в то⁸вою на⁸риа⁸л на повене⁸ц | ꙗ възя⁸л к⁸ниги 8 вѣрны⁸х целова⁸льниковъ к⁸са⁸ра⁸нские волости 8 г^сдревы⁸х кр⁸стьянъ 8 тре⁸тьяка јевѣлева да петро⁸вского че⁸м⁸жско⁸ | погоста 8 ефима кр⁸нина в тамо⁸жной и⁸збѣ || на пове⁸нци которые кр⁸стьяне ѡ⁸т моря со⁸лю мимо | повенецъ не платиа г^сдрвы по⁸шлины про⁸ѣха⁸ли хто имѣны которого погоста ꙗ которого | числа хто про⁸ѣхалъ и том⁸8 книги а въ зборе | 8 собиа дене⁸ въ г^сдревѣ ка⁸знѣ не сказали ни ѡдно | де⁸нги

(I:48)

Type of text	Provision books (<i>Knigi sbora i razdači nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	86
Year(s)	1613–1614
Area	Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Requisition of money and food (grain, meat, malt, vodka, butter etc.) for Evert Horn's troops in Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i>. The requisition was conducted by Fedor Voronov and Gavril Mjakinin, by order of Evert Horn.</p> <p>28 March–30 September 1613. (Pp. 1–32.)</p> <p>Requisition of food (grain, malt and groats) for the Swedish troops under Captain Hans Termo in Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>. The requisition was conducted by Grigorej Oboljaninov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Selivestr Zenov'ev.</p> <p>13 August–24 November 1614. (Pp. 33–47.)</p> <p>Distribution of food and forage (bread, malt, groats, meat, salt and oats) in the fortress at Penteleeviči and in the Tesovo fortress to Captain Hans Termo's household and to Swedish troops and Swedes passing through. The distribution was overseen by Grigorej Obol'janinov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Selivestr Zenov'ev.</p> <p>13 August–31 October 1614. (Pp. 52–68.)</p> <p>Requisition of grain and groats for Swedish troops in Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>, by order of Jakob De la Gardie. The requisition was conducted by Grigorej Obol'janinov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Michail Neelov.</p> <p>13 August–16 November 1614. (Pp. 71–78.)</p> <p>Quantities of bread supplied to Hans Termo's household and to a number of soldiers and stablemen, and of oats supplied for the horses.</p> <p>13 August–27 September 1614. (Pp. 79–86.)</p> <p>Rough draft, unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On p. 1, an inscription in German, including the year 1612, and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>The book has fallen apart, and consists of four parts of two quires each. Between pp. 42 and 43, one leaf has been excised. Inserted in the book is a loose slip of paper of more recent date, giving a brief description of the contents in Russian.</p>

Old numbering: N:78. Written vertically is the word
“Carolus”.

Extract

Page 79

ро^схо^дныѣ книги пѣшихъ нѣхтѣ^и лѣ. чл^вки . да са^лдаты пѣшихъ ж |
к. чело^вкъ . выходи^т нѣхтѣ^м на де^н ко^рму по мѣ. хлѣба . са^лдата^м | по
.к. хлѣбо^в на де^н . да на ро^хмистро^в а^нцъ тѣрмо^в дво^р иде^т | ко^рму . на
де^н . по .ѣ. хлѣбо^в . в конюшню по .ѣ. хлѣбовъ . | в поварню /по два
хлѣба/ по .д. хлѣба ранѣны^м да бо^лны^м на де^н по .ѣ. хл[...]
рохмистровы^м лошаде^м . ѡ^смину о^вса

(I:49)

Type of text Confiscation book (*Vydel'nye knigi*).

Pages 78

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Confiscation of grain from the estates of several “traitors”, who had departed for Pskov or Tichvin. Their peasants had to surrender one sheaf in every five from settled land and one sheaf in every four from outlying land (*pustosj*). The confiscation was ordered by Jakob De la Gardie and carried out by Petr Chomutov, who began his task on 24 August 1614. Zachar Romanov, *d'jaček* of Vvedenskoj-Dudorovskoj pogost, acted as scribe.

The grain was used, *inter alia*, for the support of Swedish soldiers who, under the command of Samuel Cobron, were advancing on Ladoga. Grain was also sent to Knut Irikov in Orechov (Nöteborg). The confiscations took place in Vvedenskoj-Dudorovskoj, Ižerskoj, Djagelinskoj, Kipinskoj, Sujdeckoj, Vzyleckoj, Orlinskoj, Grjazenskoj and Ozereckoj pogosts.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German with no date, and a heading in Russian.

The book includes a loose slip of paper of more recent date (probably 19th century), with a brief description of the contents in Russian.

Old numbering: N.19.

Extract

Pages 5–6

в Ѡѣдѣнскоѣмъ в Ѡддорѣнскоѣмъ погоѣтѣ ѡтписано | на гѣдрѣ королѣвичѣ . в
ыѣмиѣниѣихъ помѣсть|нѣхъ в усадищахъ и на пуѣтошахъ . гѣдрѣ хлѣ|ба
ржи и яри || венѣдиѣта хомутова . в усадищи в ко|чянове . ѡжато на
помѣщиц|кон паши | семь копѣѣ сотныѣхъ добрыѣ ржи . а по ѡпыти у
молоту . воѣмъ чѣти бѣѣ четверика | ѣ с копѣны по чѣти с чѣтѣरिकомъ . |
(в пуѣ) в саѣражи ужато двѣнацаѣ копѣѣ сотныѣхъ | добрыѣ ржи . а по
ѡпытѣ умолоту двѣна|цаѣ чѣти . и с копѣны по чѣти . | (в пуѣ) на куѣринѣ
. ѡжато сѣѣ копѣѣ сотныѣхъ | добрыѣ ржи а по ѡпытѣ у молоту сѣѣ чѣти |
ѣ с копѣны по чѣти .

(I:50)

Type of text	Harvest and confiscation book (<i>Otpisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1614
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording the quantities of rye sown and harvested on the estates of several “traitors” in Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>, Korel’skaja <i>polovina</i>, and in Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i>. These landowners have gone to the Muscovite troops or to Pskov. The book also records the quantities sown and harvested on estates belonging to the monastery of St Nicholas the Wonder Worker and the Nikol’skij-Poliskij monastery, which according to Dmitrievsky’s catalogue played a certain role in the resistance movement against the Swedes. The rye was confiscated by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij and at the command of Grand Prince Karl Filip. The confiscation was carried out by Prince Timofej Šachovskoj, Fedor Besstužev and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Andrej Neelov, who began their task on 14 August 1614.</p> <p>The book covers Kolomenskoj, Ontonovskoj, Gruzinskoj v Keresti, Soleckoj and Il’inskoj-Tigockoj pogosts.</p> <p>Rough draft, signed only with a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	<p>On the last page, an inscription in Russian, including the year 1611.</p> <p>Old numbering: N 33</p> <p>Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 4–5</i>	<p>и всего намолочено плохїе рѣжи пятнаѣцаѣ чеѣти и всего на бору намолочено сереѣнїе и плохїе рѣжи с сорока копѣѣ сотныѣ бѣѣ дву снопоѣвѣ пѣтѣсяѣ чеѣтеѣ бесѣ поѣлѣ осмины а добрую роѣжѣ оѣтѣ двора пожали омолоѣтиѣ на боѣрѣ приѣхаѣ иѣзѣ новаѣгорода до нашего приѣзѣдѣ немеѣтѣцѣкѣ люѣди да вѣ тоѣмѣ же коломеѣнѣскомѣ погоѣтеѣ вѣ обонѣѣжѣской пѣтѣне вѣ никоѣлѣской вѣотѣчѣне бѣлого мнѣсѣтра на буреѣгаѣ по скаѣске волостныѣ люѣди сѣяно деѣсеѣ чеѣтеѣ рѣжи а нажато вѣ полеѣ плохїе рѣжи пятнаѣцаѣ копѣѣ сотныѣ что осталоѣ оѣтѣ немеѣтѣцѣково жаѣтѣа а ѣмолотѣ сѣ коѣпѣи по поѣлѣторы осмины и всего сѣ пѣтинаѣцаѣтѣи копѣѣ плохїе рѣжи намолочено одѣнѣнаѣцаѣ чеѣтеѣи сѣ поѣлѣ осминою сѣ того числа молоченоѣ рѣжи всѣаѣтѣи грабеѣжоѣмѣ немеѣтѣцѣкѣ люѣди пѣтѣ чеѣтеѣи</p>

(I:51)

Type of text	Expenditure book relating to grain (<i>Razdačnye knigi</i>).
Pages	12
Year(s)	1614
Area	Vodskaja and Obonežskaja <i>pjatinj</i> .
Summary	<p>Distribution of confiscated rye, conducted by Prince Timofej Aleksandrovič Šachovskoj, Fedor Ivanov syn Bezstužev and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Ondrej Neelov, on the basis of a memorandum issued by <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin. The rye was distributed from the estates of named “traitors” and from monastic estates. Details of the recipients are given; they include Vasil'ej Trusov, Stepan Igolkin's wife and others.</p> <p>18 August–28 September 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed in the right margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, by Ondrej Neelov and the priest Timofišče.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.</p> <p>Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p> <p>This book has almost the same contents as no. I:11 and appears to be a fair copy of that volume. However, I:51 concludes with an entry for 28 September, while I:11 includes entries up to 30 November.</p> <p>Six pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract Page 3	<p>лѣта ҃зрѣвѣꙋ кнѣги роздачныѣ о҃тписномѣ г҃сдрѣх хлѣбу что о҃тдаѣва-ли кнѣъ тимофѣи алексан҃дрови҃ч шахо҃вской да ѡ҃едро҃ ивано҃в сѣъ бе҃зстуже҃в да губ҃ной староста о҃бдрѣи нѣѣло҃в в воц҃кои и в обонѣжской пѣтинѣ из ысмѣ҃нничи҃х по҃мѣстей и из монасты҃рскихъ вотч҃инъ комѣ что дано по памяти҃м за припи҃сью дѣака семѣна лу҃тохина хлѣба р҃жи ј тои хлѣ҃бной роздачи кнѣги</p>

(I:52)

Type of text	Harvest and threshing book (<i>Užinnye i umolotnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1614
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Korel'skaja <i>polovina</i> . Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording the sowing, harvesting and threshing of rye on the estates of “traitors” and of the Nikol'skij-Belyj monastery, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip, De la Gardie and Odoevskij, in Kolomen'skoe na Volchove, Ontonovskoj and Gruzinskoj v Keresti pogosts. The persons officiating were instructed to investigate which noblemen and boyars' sons had betrayed the king's son and gone to join the forces loyal to Muscovy, and to determine what quantities of rye and spring-sown cereals had been sown, and who had sown what, on the abandoned estates, on the monastery estates and in the villages, according to the testimony of priests and local representatives. Prince Timofej Šachovskoj, Fedor Bezstužev and <i>gubnoj</i> Ondrej Neelov officiated. Ortem'ko Ofonašev syn Popov acted as scribe.</p> <p>14 August 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, the <i>skrepy</i> of <i>gubnoj</i> Ondrej Neelov and Timofišče Fedosiev, priest in Kolomenskoj pogost.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page: “The book was filed on 5 October 1614 by Fedor Bestužev.”</p> <p>Two lines in German, including the year 1611. Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 6–7</i>	<p>да в то^М же в коломе^Нскомъ погостѣ в обонѣ^Жскоѣ пятіне в нико^Лской вотчинѣ бѣлого мн^{Ст}ря на бурега^Х нажа^{то} в' по^{ле} р'жи плохіе пятна^Тца^Т копе^Н сот'ны^Х что остало^С от нѣме^Тцково жа^Ти а ѣмолот⁸ с ко^Пны по по^Лторы осмины и все^Гд с пятинатца^Т копе^Н намолочено плохіе р'жи одиннат'ца^Т че^Ти с по^Лосминою ј ис того числа в'зяли грабежо^М нѣм'цы пя^Т че^Ти р'жи а за^{сѣ}ву по ска^Ске волостны^Х людѣи в нико^Лской во^Тчинѣ бѣло^Г мн^{Ст}ря на бурега^Х десѣ^Т че^Ти р'жи</p>

(I:53)

Type of text	Inventory book (<i>Perepisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1613
Area	Korostynskoj pogost.
Summary	<p>Inventory and confiscation of Bogdan Pomeščikov's estate in the village of Podgošči, Korostynskoj pogost, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Stepan Putilov and under-secretary Vasilej Zadenskoj officiated, with the help of priests, elders, sworn men and local representatives. The book records how much barley, wheat, oats and rye there was in the fields and in barns and how much rye had been sown for the following year. Livestock and household utensils are also listed. Upon examination, Bogdan's domestic servants stated that their master had taken clothes and valuable household equipment and gone to Porchov. Mišjuk Nemirov, <i>zemskoj d'jaček</i> in Korostynskoj pogost, acted as scribe.</p> <p>September 1613.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev and, in the lower margin, by <i>nikol'skoj pop</i> Ipatiščo Petrov and <i>archangel'skoj pop</i> Grigorišče Kuzmin.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page and p. 13, it is noted that the book was filed 5 September 1613 by Stepan Putilov.</p> <p>Cf. II:57.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 6–7</i>	<p>в сѣлцы в поДгощи 8 боГдана 8 помѣщикова мѣриѦ каѦ во Лбу свѣзда грива на ливо да кобыла бу ра садниѣ ноги по колѣно бѣлы а перѣжнѣ ноги по шотку бѣлы гри ва на ливо да мѣриѦ в гнѣде каѦ с потпарины грива на право . да коро́ва рыжа во Лбу свѣзда да троѣ тѣлаТ двулѣткоѦ двѣ чоРныX а треТья рыжа да бы чоК пороЗ пестрь двулѣтоТ же да троѣ тѣла сѣлѣткоѦ .</p>

(I:54)

Type of text	Confiscation book (<i>Otpisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1613
Area	Porchov and Porchovskoj <i>uezd</i> .
Summary	<p>Confiscation of grain on the estates of “traitors” in the town of Porchov and in Porchovskoj <i>uezd</i>, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip, De la Gardie and Odoevskij and after consultation with the <i>voevoda</i> Prince Ivan Ofonas’evič Meščerskoj and Fedor Solufer’evič Voronov. In addition, it is stated whether the rye has been sown. Karačjunickoj, Bel’skoj, Dubrovenskoj and Obluckoj pogosts are mentioned, among others. The confiscation was carried out by Stepan Pustoškin and Dokučaj Charlamov. The named owners of the estates, noblemen and boyars’ sons, have in certain cases fled to Pskov. In areas (pogosts) near the border with Pskov, farms are uninhabited and crops have not been sown. Konanko Michajlov, <i>nikol’skoj d’jaček</i> in Porchov, acted as scribe.</p> <p>October 1613.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d’jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	On the first page, four lines of German text, including the year 1611, and an heading in Russian.
Extract <i>Pages 11–12</i>	<p>а в’ ручьѣвскоѣм ѿ в’ паѣвскоѣм ѿ в’ берѣскоѣм погоѣтѣ в ѣзминичѣх помѣстѣх д’вораѣ и детеѣ боярскиѣх которые ис поѣхова во пскоѣ отихали василя да григорѣя туровыѣ да ивана головаѣева да степана да ивана пѣтѣлѣевыѣ да тараѣю скобѣлцына да оѣдрѣя головаѣева да иваѣна панова да нѣкаря скобѣлцына да сѣргина костяѣнтинова роѣ и яровоѣ хлѣб ѣѣтъ и про тоѣ хлѣб сыскати немоѣшно и молотиѣти нелѣѣ потому что тѣ погоѣты стояѣт блиѣско по пскоѣвскоѣм рѣбежу ѿ владѣют тѣми погоѣты вороѣвские люди пскоѣвские а наѣм в тѣ погосты вѣѣзжати нелѣѣ .</p>

(I:55)

Type of text Sowing and harvest book (*Zasevnye i užinnye knigi*).

Pages 40

Year(s) 1613/14

Area Vodskaja and Šelonskaja *pjatinj*.

Summary Sowing and harvesting of rye on the estates of named noblemen, “traitors”, in Gorodenskoj, Butkovskoj, Peredol’skoj, Kositskoj, Sabel’skoj and Petrovskoj pogosts, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip, De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Semen Murav’ev officiated. Of what was harvested on outfields (*pustošj*), the crown confiscated one sheaf in every five. Rye was given to named individuals. Fet’ka Tarchov, *pokrovskoj d’jaček* in Gorodenskoj pogost, acted as scribe.

1613/14.

The book is signed in the lower margin with the *skrepy* of Gavрила, *pokrovskoj pop* in Petrovskoj pogost, Iosifišče, *dmitrevskoj pop* in Gorodenskoj pogost, and Semen Murav’ev.

Notes Half of the first page has been torn off.

On the first page, a few words in German and the date 1611. Also a heading in Russian.

Extract
Pages 3–4

сѣмѣ^н мура^вѣв^ь в во^тцко^и и в шело^нско^и | пятины на тебѣ г^сдрѣ в
погостѣ^х в городе^нско^м да | в бутко^вско^м да в передо^лско^м да в
коси^тцко^м да в са^бѣ^лско^м да | в петро^вско^м в ы^змени^тцки^х помѣ^стъ^х
хлѣ^б волостъны^ми лю^дми пожа^л а ско^лко в те^х и^зме^нни^цки^х
поместъ^х у ково именѣ^м | какова хлѣба засе^ву и ужину буде^т копе^н
со^тны^х и что те^х же и^зме^нни^цки^х дете^и боя^рски^х | и у крстья^н в
пустоше^х выделѣно пятого снопа || ѡ что ис ко^пны по ѡпы^ти умолоту
хлѣба | и тому к^нги

(I:56)

Type of text	Distribution of grain (<i>Knigi chlebnoj razdači</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1614
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Korel'skaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Distribution of confiscated grain, mostly rye, from the estates of “traitors”, in accordance with a memorandum issued by <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin. The grain was given to, among others, under-secretaries and widows, e.g. the wife of Stepan Igolkin, and to the French interpreter Bažen Ivanov. Some grain was sent to Novgorod. Prince Timofej Šachovskoj, Fedor Bezstužev and <i>gubnoj</i> Ondrej Neelov officiated.</p> <p>17 August–30 November 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed in the lower margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of Ondrej Neelov.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page a heading in Russian. On the last page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611. This book appears to be a draft of I:11 and I:51, which are almost identically worded but more neatly written, as well as being signed by <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin.</p> <p>Five pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract Page 3	<p>се^нтяб^ря въ и^н. д^нѣ въз^л ис о^тписного изминича хлѣба в ѡвановѣ помѣстѣе савина на борѣ кнѣ тимоѡѣи шахов^ѡскои десе^т чѣ^ти ржи сентяб^ря въ ѡ. д^с по памѣ^т са припи^сю дѣяка семена лутохина дано вдовы бо^гданов^ѡскои жо^ны скобѣ^лцына та^тянѣ ис опа^лныѣ на бору двѣ чѣ^ти ржи</p>

(I:57)

Type of text	Harvest and confiscation book (<i>Užinnye i otpisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1616
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Polužskaja <i>polovina</i> , Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj pogost.
Summary	<p>By order of De la Gardie and in accordance with a memorandum drawn up by the interpreter Erik Andersson, grain was harvested and threshed for the crown, in the name of Gustav Adolf, on the estate of Nikita Tyrkov and on other estates in Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj pogost. The quantity and quality of the grain is recorded on the basis of an inventory prepared by <i>gubnoj</i> Michail Neelov and under-secretary Dmitrej Ignat'ev. The crops concerned are oats and wheat. A certain quantity of grain or one sheaf in every six was confiscated. The grain was allocated to named individuals. Grigorej Obol'njaninov and under-secretary Ivaš Prokof'ev officiated. Under-secretary Ivaš Prokof'ev acted as scribe.</p> <p>25 August 1616.</p> <p>The book is signed in the left margin of each recto with the <i>skrepa</i> of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin and, in the lower margin, with the <i>skrepy</i> of Grigorej Obol'njaninov, Fedor Grigor'ev syn, priest of the Church of St Nicholas in Butkovskoj pogost, and Nikita Ivanov, priest of the Church of the Resurrection.</p>
Notes	On the first page: "The book was filed on 9 September 1616 by the under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev."
Extract <i>Pages 3–4</i>	<p>григорѣи ѿбо-лнѣниновъ да подѣчѣи иваши прокофѣвъ приѣхаѡ в воцкѣю пѣтину в полускѣю половинѣ в николскои в' бут'ковскои погостѣ в никитиѣскоѣ помѣ стѣе тыркова в ѣсадищѣ на бѣлѣю ѡ в ѡ ныне помѣстѣи по росписи губново михаи ла неѣлова да подѣчѣево дмитрѣа игнат'ѣва всѣѡ с собою нико-лсково бутковсково по па фѣдора григорѣева да з бѣлои ржѣтвеи сково попа никитѣ иванова да волосныѣ людеи григорѣева крѣтѣянина мурѣѣва ѡѣдку козлова да митрополичи полѣиѣскиѣ волости старостѣ собиѣку иванова да муратова крѣтѣянина перѣсвѣто ва власка шестокова...</p>

(I:58)

Type of text	Land parcelling book (<i>Otdel'nye knigi</i>).
Pages	24
Year(s)	1614
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Polužskaja <i>polovina</i> , Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj pogost.
Summary	<p>Parcelling of landed estates in Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj pogost, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip and in accordance with land parcelling documents issued by Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. The areas of the estates and the names of their owners, villages and peasants are recorded. Parcelling of the estates was conducted by <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Selivestr Zenov'ev, alone or together with Grigorej Obol'njaninov. Tomilka Olekseev, <i>nikol'skoj d'jaček</i> in Butkovskoj pogost, and Michajlišče Ščejvanov syn, priest of the Uspenie Church in Chrepel'skoj pogost, acted as scribes.</p> <p>21–25 August and 3 October 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, four lines in German, including the year 1612. In Russian, the year 1613/14 and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:29:</p>

Extract
Pages 4–5

перѣд тѣмъ священнѣикоМъ и перѣд волостныѣми людьми ѿдѣли^л в
помѣстѣе герасиму ѿнышевѣ сѣу | муравѣву въ е^г ѿкла^д в шестьсотъ
чети к прѣжнему его | помѣстѣю чимъ ѿ^н гераси^м ны^н владѣть к
рѣмѣстоМъ [!] | к семи чѣя^м проти^в старо^г его помѣстѣа чѣмъ ѿ^н не
вла^ддѣть в дѣре^вскои пятинѣ в дѣма^нскоМъ погостѣ двусотъ чѣ^твертми
ѿдѣли^л нехороше^вско^г помѣстѣа велюшева | в воцко^и пѣ^тинѣ в
бу^тко^вскоМъ погостѣ что было за нехороши^м || кнѣзѣ дѣдова помѣстѣа
гагарина вво^пчѣи (пуш) в любинѣ | а в не^и на гарасимову вы^т

(I:59)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	60 + 4 fragments
Year(s)	Not dated
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Collection of money street-by-street in Novgorod. Names of streets and the individuals living there are recorded. Most commonly, entries consist of a name, date (only the day, not the month or year), the word <i>vzjato</i> (received) and the amount, followed by the word <i>spolna</i> (in full). In the margins, a sum in roubles is sometimes given for each entry. A grand total for each street is recorded. Numerous deletions.</p> <p>The book is unsigned. Rough draft.</p>

The book contains a number of loose leaves, numbered as follows:

Fragment 1 (pp. 31–34)

Expenditure book (*Kniga denezhnogo i chlebnogo žalovani-ja*). Records how much money and grain was given to *strel'cy*, cannoneers, foot soldiers, prison guards and others in the county of Kexholm (Korela) in Karelia under Tsar Fedor Ivanovič. Instructions issued by *d'jak* Posnik Dmitreev, dated 23 November 1597.

Fragment 2 (pp. 35–36)

Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*)

Fragment of an inspection book, drawn up by Petr Nogin and under-secretary Mikita Molganov at the Troitskij-Klop-skij monastery in Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zarusskaja *polovina*. Signed with a *skrepa* in the lower margin. 1611/12.

Fragment 3 (p. 37)

Instructions concerning the distribution of grain.

Instructions to Kuz'ma Alekseev regarding the distribution of grain to different categories of people.

Fragment 4 (between pp. 38 and 39)

Accounts of the Mint.

Extract
Pages 24–26

поДсусѣдники |
михалка сапоЖникъ .а. Д всѣто | поЛтина сполна ||
боГданко корѣла .д. Д всѣто .ѣ. руб | сполна пиС|
ивашко прасоль .а. Д всѣта поЛтина пиС|
ивашко иЗвоциК̃ .а. Д всѣто поЛтина пиС|
иванко мнѣникъ сѣлижаровецъ да браТ | єго ивашко .д. Д всѣто ѣ руб
сполна пиС |
какѣшко сапоЖниК̃ .а. Д всѣта поЛтина ||
шириИко ягодиК̃ .д. Д всѣто .ѣ. руб | споЛна |
и_всего по ѡкладѣ .уѣ. рѣб

(I:60)

Type of text	Account book from the city's wine cellars. (<i>Prichodno-raschodnye knigi vinnogo pogreba.</i>)
Pages	148 + 2 fragments
Year(s)	1611
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Information about deliveries of vodka from the state wine cellars to named individuals, both Russians and Swedes. The Swedes mentioned include De la Gardie, Måns Mårtensson Palm, Evert Horn and Hans Boije. 28 March–1 September 1611. (Pp. 3–47.)</p> <p>Deliveries of vodka to the city's taverns. 28 January–8 July 1611. (Pp. 49–66.)</p> <p>Information about the quantities of vodka measured out at different distilleries. 11–29 August 1611. (Pp. 77–86.)</p> <p>Deliveries of honey to the city's taverns. 21 February–8 May 1611. (Pp. 93–99.)</p> <p>Deliveries of vodka to the tavern on Sofejskaja storona. 21–24 August 1611. (Pp. 107–110.)</p> <p>Expenses incurred in the running of the wine cellars: barrels, firewood, candles, transport, wages of guards etc. (Pp. 123–127.)</p> <p>The wine cellars were operated according to instructions from Ivan Odoevskij. They were managed by Grigorej Afanas'ev, with Ivanko Fedot'ev as the sworn man. Under-secretary was Grigorej Ofonas'ev.</p> <p>The tavern on Torgovaja storona was managed by Ivan Boranov and under-secretary Ivan Pomeščikov, with Jakov Grigor'ev as sworn man. Corresponding particulars for the tavern on Sofejskaja storona are not given.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p> <p>Rough draft.</p>
Notes	<p>Two fragments relating to tavern accounts are included in the book. There is also another fragment of more recent date, describing the contents in Russian. The binding has come apart and the quires are loose.</p> <p>56 pages in the book are blank.</p>

Extract

Pages 101–102

а^вгуста въ .ка. дн дано дѣяку | мо^нце ма^ртынов^у .с̣. вѣдръ ви^на |
ведро въ .й. круже^к а има^л то^лма^ч || индри^к в сапро^с сѣ^нтября по
.ѣ.є чи^сло | рк^т. году |
того ж дѣи дано по памяти са пріпи^сю дѣяка ондрѣа лысцова црѣ^вичю
а^лтанаю и црѣа^м мо^кв^с [?] ве^дро ви^на въ .й. круже^к

(I:61)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	823
Year(s)	1613
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Accounts of the tavern in Rogatica ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>Accounts of the tavern in Vitkova ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>Accounts of the tavern in Ščerkova ulica on Sofejskaja storona.</p> <p>Combined accounts for the three taverns, presented on a monthly basis. (Pp. 120–137; 270–294; 417–438; 541–569; 678–696; 818–819.)</p> <p>1 March–1 September 1613.</p> <p>The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, firewood, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, and the wages of guards, water drivers, brewers etc. It indicates the quantities of vodka collected from the crown wine cellars below the Church of Ioann Zlatoust and the Boris and Gleb Tower, and the amounts of beer brewed at the taverns. The taverns' profits were calculated monthly and handed over, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij, to the Swedish under-secretary at the crown treasury (<i>gosudareva kazna</i>), Fal'tin Jur'ev.</p> <p>The taverns were managed by <i>gost'</i> Istoma Demidov. The sworn man responsible for the tavern in Rogatica ulica was Ivan Vruckoj; for the tavern in Vitkova ulica, Michajla Kulkolkin; and for the tavern in Ščerkova ulica, Nekrasa Koževnik. Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc. (cf. I:3).</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>The book is bound in a grey leather cover. On the cover, an inscription in German (year illegible) and a heading in Russian. Inserted into the book is a loose leaf of more recent date with Russian text, describing the contents.</p> <p>Stress marks are used sparingly in the text.</p>

Metropolitan Isidor is mentioned on p. 445 (as a supplier of barley).
Old numbering: N:3.

Example of the ingredients used to make a batch of beer:

8 *četverti* barley malt

1 *četvert'* rye malt

1 *četvert'* oats

2 *pud* hops

yeast

(water)

One batch produced 160 *vedra*. (1 *vedro* possibly corresponds to 12 litres, according to Sundberg, Nordlander, 1995.)

Extract

Pages 307–308

маия . въ . ѿ . де сварѣна варѣ пива | а солоду в ту варю положно .
житново | ѿ . четвѣртеи . взята тоѣ солода у кирилы молодожника . деѣ
дати . | ѿ . рѣблеѣ . ѿ . аѣтнѣ . де за чѣт . по . рѣблю . | по . ѿ . аѣтнѣ да
ѿрженова солоду | положно . ѿ . чѣти . деѣ дати . ѿ . рѣбли | ѿ . аѣтнѣ . за
чѣтвѣртѣ . по . рѣблю . || и по . ѿ . аѣтнѣ . да в ту ж варю положно | ѿвса
ѿ . чѣти . деѣ дати . рѣбль . ѿ . аѣтнѣ . в . де | и ѿбоѣ дати за солода и за
ѿвесь . | ѿ . рѣблеѣ . ѿ . аѣтнѣ . де | а хмѣлю в ту варю положно . ѿ . пуда .
| взята тоѣ хмѣли у аѣни хмѣлноѣ | деѣ дати . рѣбль . за пуд . по . ѿ . |
аѣтнѣ . по . де

(I:62)

Type of text Land parcelling books (*Otdel'nye knigi*) and inquisition books (*Obysknye reči*).

Pages 450 + 3 fragments

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*. Šelonskaja *pjatina*. Bežeckaja *pjatina*.

Summary The book primarily contains entries relating to parcelling of land. Pp. 3–9, 271–274 and 417–421 are inquisition books. The testimony which they record then forms the basis for parcelling out the land concerned. Pp. 399–403 are a harvest book. The great majority of the proceedings recorded relate to Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Parcelling of land and peasants for various individuals. Villages, farms, peasants and outfields (*pustoši*) are listed.

Most of the quires are signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin, a smaller number with that of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov. A few quires lack the *d'jak's* signature. All the quires have a *skrepa* in the lower margin. On p. 381 it is pointed out that the person officiating, Pervoj Kabalin (*prikazščik* of Tesovskoj Jam), has not signed the record.

On the first page it is noted that the quire was filed on 18 January 1612 by “Michajlo Neelov's man”. Filing dates are found at several places in the book.

The land was parcelled out by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.

The following persons officiated: *gubnoj starosta* Michajlo Neelov, Ivan Tigodskoj, Kuz'ma Lynskoj, Grigorej Sysoev, Semen Gulidov, Jakim Šišmarev, under-secretary Rodia Babin, Jakov Častoj, Danila Lasunskoj, Nesmejan Šišmarev, under-secretary Kostentin Petrov, Kazarin Maslinskoj, Bogdan Linev, Ivan Dirin, Posnik Gubačeckoj, Pervoj Kabalin, Akinf Murav'ev and Roman Šuchlinskoj.

The following acted as scribes: Lazorko Semenov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Peredol'skoj pogost; Ivanko Kondrat'ev, *il'inskoj d'jaček* in Tigodskoj pogost; Fadejko Varlamov, *prečistenskoj d'jaček* in Kolomenskoj pogost; Andruša Nikiforov, *d'jaček* of Soletckoj pogost; Mosejko Vasil'ev; and others.

The following pogosts in Vodskaja *pjatina* are mentioned: Nikol'skoj-Peredol'skoj, Il'inskoj-Tigodskoj, Vvedenskoj-Du-

dorovskoj, Kolomenskoj na Volchove, Soletckoj, Ondreevskoj-Gruzinskoj, Kolomenskoj, Nikol'skoj-Jarusol'skoj, Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Nikol'skoj-Vyžerskoj, Nikol'skoj-Ižerskoj, Sabel'skoj, Chrapel'skoj, Gorodenskoj, Ivanskoj-Kujvašskoj, Il'inskoj-Keltuskoj, Vozdviženskoj-Korbosel'skoj, Džagilinskoj, Vzdylickoj, Kipinskoj, Klimetckoj and Petrovskoj na Volchove.

The following pogosts in Šelonskaja *pjatina* are mentioned: Kosickoj and Chmerskoj.

In Bežeckaja *pjatina*, only Moldinskoj pogost is mentioned.

The first date in the book is 22 December 1611 and the last 29 August 1612. The quires are not bound in strict chronological order.

Glued to the bottom of p. 261, which describes a land parcelling proceeding, is a petition from *nesluživoj* Kazarin Maslenickoj with its seal intact. Attached to p. 403 (the harvest book) is a report on how much rye was taken from the property of Ivan Beketov.

Fragment 1 (1 sheet) concerns an inquisition into how much rye had been sown (*sysknaja gramota*) in Chrapel'skoj pogost. 7 August 1612. Fragment 2 (4 sheets glued together) is a petition from Ivan Krasnoslepov's widow Olena requesting that property be allocated to her for her support. The final sheet concerns the parcelling out of land for her benefit. 12 October 1611. Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Fragment 3 is a narrow strip containing half a line of text, a "bookmark".

Notes

The beginning of the proceedings recorded on pp. 113 ff. and 277 ff. is missing. Pp. 121–122 are a loose leaf with no text.

Pp. 385–396 of the book consist of a small quire, whose leaves have been cut to the size 9.5 × 15 cm.

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

The leaves are cut in such a way that the watermark is unusually distinct in many places.

The book contains a simple seal.

Old numbering: N^o.35.

по грамотѣ и по выписи с писцовых книг самсона | дмитриева с
товарищѣи . чѣ году приѣжаѣ [!] в воцкую патицу в корѣцкую
половинѣ в солѣцкой погостѣ на воцховѣ воцский ж патины ||
неслуживой сѣ боярской касариѣ маѣлиѣской спрашиваѣ и ѡбыска
[!] 8 свещѣника | по свещѣству а 8 волосных людей по гѣдрвѣ крѣпкому
цѣловаѣю бѣли чолом ногородцоѣ гѣдртва | бояромъ в нѣшнѣм во
рѣкѣ годѣ ноябрѣ во в дн | королеѣскоѣ величѣства оѣросиѣ да соѣроѣ
степа|новы дѣти трѣтякова сѣа кѣзмиѣскоѣ ѡтѣа дѣи | степана ѡбѣли
нѣмѣцкиѣ люди какъ всяѣ | великиѣ ногород и пожаловали иѣ бояре
ѡтѣа | иѣ степана выслѣгои помѣстьѣм всѣмъ прѣжнѣм | и ѡкладомъ что
иѣ с тоѣ отѣа своѣѣ степанова поѣмѣстьѣ гѣдрва слѣжба слѣжыти каѣ
бѣдутъ вь пятнаѣцаѣ лѣтъ имаѣ своѣа вѣдова таѣяна имѣ коѣмити | докуды
ѡна самѣж не выдѣѣ или поѣтрижѣѣца или | умрѣѣт и скоѣки в вѣшоѣм в
солѣцкомъ погостѣ на воц|хове са ѡтѣомъ ихъ степаномъ трѣтяковыѣмъ
сѣомъ кузмиѣ|скиѣмъ было староѣ прѣжнѣѣ помѣстьѣа ѣ ѡкладѣ и скоѣки са
ниѣмъ было дѣревѣѣ и почиѣковѣ и саѣимѣш и пѣстошѣи и пѣрѣлогоѣмъ
паѣшни и 3 дачныѣ | помѣстьѣи и ѡтпиѣныѣ скажыѣ в прѣвѣду по | гѣдрвѣ
крѣпному цѣловаѣю

(I:63)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>).
Pages	645
Year(s)	1610–1612
Area	Staraja Russa. Starorusskoj <i>uezd</i> .
Summary	<p>Inspection of Starorusskoj <i>posad</i>, street by street, compared with Oleksej Bezobrazov's inspection of 1606/07. Homesteads and their occupiers are listed. It is also stated what rent has been paid to the landowner (the state or a monastery). Numerous homesteads have been burnt down by Lithuanian troops. It is stated whether the occupiers were killed or are living elsewhere. Information is also given about widows. (Pp. 7–311.)</p> <p>List of tax-exempt buildings (the tavern, two chancelleries, eight priests' houses etc.). (Pp. 195 ff.)</p> <p>Rents for shop places, ferriage rights, kitchen and other gardens, customs duties, sauna charges etc. in Starorusskoj <i>posad</i> and Starorusskoj <i>uezd</i>. (Pp. 216 ff.)</p> <p>List of shop places and salt boileries and the names of their owners; whether they are dead or alive and, if alive, where they are living. Almost all the shops and salt boileries have been burnt down by Lithuanian troops. (Pp. 249 ff.)</p> <p>Inspection of noblemen's and monastic estates in Starorusskoj <i>uezd</i>. Petrovskoj, Voskresenskoj and Čertickoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Oleksej Bezobrazov), and which villages and lands are deserted. Details of rents are given. Immense destruction has occurred. The inspection was conducted by Luka Miloslavskoj, Anton Vypovskoj, under-secretary Mikifor Kopt'ev and the trader Semen Ivanov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. (Pp. 314 ff.)</p> <p>Filon Oničkov's inspection of the Spassij monastery's estates in Petrovskoj pogost. 1611/12. (Pp. 540–569.)</p> <p>No details are given of the scribe(s).</p> <p>August 1610–1612.</p>
Notes	The book has a cover of rough grey leather. It is signed with

the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto.

The book includes a loose leaf of more recent date describing the contents in Russian (probably from the 19th century). It, too, has the archival number 49.

Cf. Series II, roll 73:87, 89. Describes the condition of the town of Staraja Russa. February 1612.

Stress marks are used on pp. 540–569.

The book is incorrectly paginated: p. 322 is followed by p. 333.

Old numbering: N.49.

Extract

Page 7

в старои русѣ на посаде^ѣ было на площади^и проти^ѣ бѣ^ѣриса и глѣба | гѣ^ѣдрва
и зба судная а позаде^ѣ тоѣ и збы гѣ^ѣдрвь луб^ѣничей дво^ѣр | шили на нѣмь на
гѣ^ѣдрву со^ѣл лѣ^ѣкошка . да и зба таможе^ѣн^ѣная | да девя^ѣт
а^ѣн^ѣбаро^ѣв . а ѣ^ѣ ни^ѣх продавали гѣ^ѣдрву со^ѣл да пя^ѣт житни^ѣц | сыпали в ни^ѣх
гѣ^ѣдрвь хлѣ^ѣб . и во . рз^ѣи . ѣ^ѣ году тѣ двory и а^ѣн^ѣба^ѣры и житницы сожгли
литовские люди

(I:64)

Type of text	Account book from the law court and the public sauna (<i>Knigi sudnogo dvora, Bannye knigi</i>).
Pages	268 + 2 fragments
Year(s)	1612/13
Area	Novgorod the Great
Summary	<p>1. Account book from the law court. One party to civil proceedings claims compensation from the other party for various crimes or misdemeanours, such as theft, assault, insults, unpaid debts, horses not paid for etc. The fees charged by the court for considering each case are then recorded. At the end of the book, these fees are added together. Of the money received, Stepan Igolkin's wife Usten'ja receives 20 roubles, by order of the boyars. Expenses for paper, ink, candles, firewood and guards' wages are also deducted.</p> <p>The judges were Vasilej Trusov and Vasilej Avramov. The <i>starosta</i> was Ondrej Danilov and the sworn man Gri-gorej Filipov.</p> <p>1 September 1612–30 August 1613. (Pp. 1–144.)</p> <p>2. Account book from the public sauna. Income (admission charges) and expenditure (on brooms, firewood, the scribe's wages etc.) were recorded each day the sauna was open. Every Sunday, the week's receipts and expenses were added up. The sauna was managed by four sworn men: Ivan Toročešnik, Ivan Mikulin, Petr Ogorodnik and Vasilej Ovčinnik.</p> <p>14 September 1612–31 August 1613. (Pp. 145–268.)</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p> <p>3. The book also contains two fragments. One of them consists of accounts of the sauna, but the other is unrelated to this book, consisting of a petition from Vasiuk Zenov'ev to Grand Prince Karl Filip, requesting the return of his estate in Derevskaja <i>pjatina</i>.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.

Spacing between words occurs almost throughout part 1.
Old numbering: N:48:

Extract

Pages 126–127,
146

ѣ_всѣго во всѣмъ во .рка.М̃ гѡду | по книгаМ̃ пошлиН̃ ѣ пересѣду ѣ |
правыХ̃ десѣтковъ и поклоН̃ны|хъ с сѣдоВ̃ ѣ потписныХ̃ с чѣлоби|тныХ̃ ѣ
поклоН̃ныхъ ѣ пот'писныХ̃ || с кабаЛ̃ныхъ сѣдоВ̃ . ѣ потписного съ ѣ|вокъ .
ѣ што имано по цѣря васиЛ̃А | ивановича грамотѣ с тѣтиныХ̃ дѣль |
поличныХ̃ пошлиН̃ бѣс сѣда с рубли по | г̃. аЛ̃тнѣ ѣ вѣсчыХ̃ с лошадиныхъ
| ѣ с холопѣхъ приводовъ ѣ выда|чы с холопѣхъ ѣ с крѣ|тыаН̃скихъ
гѡ|лоВ̃ ѣ што на комъ ѣ с которого дѣ|ла взято гѣ|дрвыХ̃ сѣдныХ̃
пошлинѣ | по суднымъ спискамъ прошлиХ̃ лѣтъ | ѣ тѣХ̃ сѣдного двора
пошлиН̃ в' сѣорѣ по книгамъ всѣго .сѣд. рубли | з дѣН̃гѡи .

мѣца сѣН̃тября въ .кд. днѣ кѣпиЛ̃и | новыѣ цѣловалники иванъ
торочеШ̃ниК̃ с товарищи вѣнкоВ̃ в баню двѣ ты|сѣчи даЛ̃и два рѣбли
тринацаТ̃ аЛ̃тнѣ . двѣ | дѣН̃ги

(I:65)

Type of text Kabala book (*Kabal'nye knigi*).

Pages 112

Year(s) 1614/15

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Book for the registration of contracts of service (*kabala* contracts). In exchange for the loan of a certain sum, the borrower undertakes to work for the lender for one year. If the debt has not been repaid by the end of the year, the borrower has to remain in the lender's service. Each individual contract consists of an official, legal section, the contract proper, and a description of the borrower's background and appearance. The contracts were drawn up by, among others, the notaries Griša Bebrin, Semen Dmitrieev, Kornilko Efim'ev, Griša Njanin, Agejko Ofonas'ev, Gavrilko Ortem'ev, Kazarin' Russkoj and Nikitka Stepanov. The notaries submitted the original contracts to *d'jak* Semen Lutochin, who entered them in the books.

4 September 1614–8 August 1615.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.

Old numbering: N:71:

Extract

Page 3

ркѢ . сѣнтѣбѣря въ .д. дѣ к дѣяку к сѣмѣнѣ лутохину | площадьныѣ подѣячѣ
корнилѣко ѣоимѣѣ агѣиѣко ѣоѣнаѣѣ принѣсли к сапиѣкѣ служилѣю
кабалу а ѣ ка|балѣ пишѣт сѣ яѣ дѣѣка ѣѣдоѣица ѣванова
доѣ | горѣѣѣва сѣяла ѣѣми ѣ новокрѣѣѣна ѣ ѣндрѣя | ѣ ѣлисина дѣнѣѣ два
рубля москѣѣскиѣ числоѣ сѣнтѣбѣря ѣт .дѣ. чиѣла да до того ѣ числа на
годѣ ѣ са рѣ|стѣ мнѣ ѣѣдоѣицы ѣ гѣдрѣ своѣѣѣ ѣ ѣндрѣя слѣ|жити по ѣся
дни во дворѣ

(I:66)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi, Obysknye reči</i>).
Pages	256
Year(s)	1612
Area	Bežeckaja <i>pjatina</i> , Beloozerskaja <i>polovina</i> . Oštinskoj <i>stan</i> .
Summary	<p>Inspection of Bežeckaja <i>pjatina</i>, Beloozerskaja <i>polovina</i>. Prokof'evskoj-Bel'skoj, Gorodickoj, Pokrovskoj, Ivanskoj, Nikol'skoj, Petrovskoj, Borisoglebskoj and Borovickoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> on noblemen's estates and on the estates of the Konev monastery are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. The inspection was conducted by Grigorej Oničkov and Stepan Laptev, by order of the voevody Mikita Vyšeslavcov and Ignat Charlamov. <i>Zemskoj d'jaček</i> Jakuš Samujlov acted as scribe. March 1612.</p> <p>Inspection of Oštinskoj <i>stan</i>, Roždestvenskoj-Megorskoj, Voskresenskoj-Važenskoj, Roždestvenskoj-Ostrečinskoj and Roždestvenskoj-Pirkinskoj pogosts. The same type of information as above. The inspection was conducted by Jon Irikson, Firs Davydov and Ivan Boranov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. Karpik Fedorov, <i>zemskoj d'jaček</i> in Važenskoj pogost, Fet'ko Nikitin, <i>cerkovnoj d'jaček</i> in Roždestvenskoj-Ostrečinskoj pogost, and Pjatunka Fedorov and Ivanko Pervoj, <i>zemskoj d'jaček</i> and <i>cerkovnoj d'jaček</i>, respectively, in Pirkinskoj pogost, acted as scribes.</p> <p>19 July–29 September 1612.</p> <p>Two books, consecutively paginated. Book 1 comprises pp. 1–64. <i>Skrepa</i> in the lower margin only.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first and last pages, inscriptions in German, including the year 1611.</p> <p>Old numbering: N.39.</p>

(дрвня) высо́ко (двоу) (в) кре́стьяни́и ю́шко игна́те̑в̑ з̑ сѣ́темь съ
ива́шкѡм (двоу) (в) кре́стьяни́и лаза́рѡ сте́панѡ̑ по дозору в жиле
па́шнѣ по́д нимѣ че́тверть | обжи.

рѣ. году воро́бские лю́ди касакѣ саонѣски̑х | пого́сто̑в̑ и ка́ргопо́лцы и
бѣ́лосѣ́рцы бо́гда̑и́ко ме́двѣ́дники̑ да ѿ́торѡ̑ игна́те̑въ | да мики́тка
ѣо́рѣмо̑ да о́ндрю́шка ря́си̑и̑ в пи́рки̑и̑скомъ в на́ше̑м̑ по́гостѣ в
ко́н̑дуско̑и̑ воло́сти в остро́гѣ стоя́ли̑ вѡ́сѣ̑м̑ не́де̑л̑ь и ко́рмы и по́дводы
на ни́х̑ прави́ли̑ | и живѡты гра́били̑ и хлѣ́б̑ мо́лочѣно́ѣ̑ | и не́мо́лочѣно́ѣ̑ к
се́бѣ̑ в остро́гѣ̑ возили̑

(I:67)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 90

Year(s) 1611

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of Krečenskoj, Kolomenskoj, Gruzinskoj and Ivanskoj-Pereezdovskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bo-byli* on noblemen's and monastic estates (including those of St Sophia and the Vjažickij and Chutyn' monasteries) are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. The inspection was conducted by Jakov Karaulov and the under- secretary Olinec Ivanov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij and at the command of King Karl IX. Kazarinko Feodos'ev, *d'jaček* of Ivanskoj pogost, Stepanko Ondreev, *d'jaček* at the Vjažickij monastery, and Fotijko Varlamov, *d'jaček* of Kolomenskoj pogost, acted as scribes.

20 September–7 October 1611.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Old numbering: N^o. 30.

Extract

Pages 3–4

... ѿ николаы вяжи^тцко^го мн^ѣстріа во^тчину | до^зрили жыло^го и пустого
се^ли дере^вѣ^ни почи^нко^в и се^нных покосо^в и вс^яки^х | угоде^и а што
по досор^ѣ в кре^чне^вско^м | погостѣ соф^ѣискиѣ во^тчины се^ли дере^вѣ^ни в
жыле и въ пустѣ ѿ кр^ѣстья^ни ни^ко^лскиѣ ве^жи^тцко^го мн^ѣстріа во^тчины |
се^ли дере^вѣ^ни со кр^ѣстьяны в жыле | ѿ что в пустѣ дво^ро^ви дере^вѣ^ни и
ско^лке па^шни роспа^шные ѿ на че^м хто живе^т || ѿ перело^жные се^мли и
се^нных покосо^в и вс^яки^х ѿгоде^и ѿ ры^бных лове^ли том^ѣ кн^иги [!]

(I:68)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).
Pages 286
Year(s) 1613
Area Ustrickaja, Bel'skaja, Zareckaja, Poreckaja, Kutynskaja and other *volosti*.

Summary Inspection of the crown villages in Ustrickaja, Bel'skaja, Zareckaja, Poreckaja, Kutynskaja, Borovskaja, Videmerskaja, Glinenskaja and Kostrickaja *volosti*. (Bel'skaja, Poreckaja and Kutynskaja *volosti* are also referred to here as *treti*.) The names of peasants and *bobyli* are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. In addition, particulars are given of churches in the pogosts and of the people associated with them.

Pp. 257 ff. Confiscation of grain from abandoned land in the areas above.

The inspection and confiscation were undertaken by Mosej Poskočin, Ivan Izmajlov and under-secretary Jakov Lukin, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. No details are given of the scribe(s).

25 March–1 April 1613.

Skrepa in the lower margin only.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 7121.

Incorrectly paginated (pp. 230–239 are missing).

Old numbering: No: 23.

Extract
Page 23

(др^в) гришаково а в не^н кре^стъи^н (в) ку^се^мка о^на^ни^н | на по^л по^л по^л
че^ти вы^ти (в) о^всѣико к^ро^оѣ^в на по^л | по^л по^л че^ти вы^ти (в) вдова
луки^рица и^ли^нска^а | же^на калинина на по^л по^л по^л че^ти вы^ти а муж |
еи и^леика ѓме^р во р^ка^м год^ѡ (в) бобы^л и^ва^вко | и^вано^в (д) пу^сть
дани^лка никитина да^ни^лка ѡби^ли^и лито^вские лю^ди а про животы | и
ста^тки и про хл^б стоячей и молоченои | скасали кре^стъи^не что
поима^ли и потрави^ли | лито^вские лю^ди и ро^ж в се^мли не сѣ^нана

(I:69)

Type of text Land parcelling books (*Otdel'nye knigi*) and inquisition books (*Obysknye reči*).

Pages 816 + 4 fragments

Year(s) 1612–1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*. Šelonskaja *pjatina*.

Summary The book is made up of a large number of quires sewn together, most of them land parcelling books. Pp. 217–223, 245–247, 495–497, 530–531, 545–547, 627–630, 633–635, 651–653, 691–692, 695–696 and 805–808 are inquisition books. These then form the basis for parcelling out the land concerned. One of them is described as an inspection book (pp. 655–57). Pp. 124–126, 525–529, 699–701, 779–783 and 811–815 are confiscation books. Pp. 641–645 comprise a harvest book.

The great majority of the proceedings recorded relate to Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Parcelling of land and peasants for various individuals. Villages, farms, peasants and outfields (*pustosji*) are listed. Sometimes churches are also described.

The quires in the book are signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin or *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov. A small number of them lack the *d'jak's* signature. All the quires except one have a *skrepa* in the lower margin. At several points in the book, filing dates are given.

Sometimes it is pointed out that the signature of the person officiating is missing, as he is not able to write. This is true, for example, of *nesluživoj* Jakov Skobeev.

Two documents are glued to p. 347: a report on completion of the proceedings by the persons officiating and a report on an inquisition to determine conditions in the area prior to parcelling. A similar report is attached to p. 536.

The first date in the book is 1 February 1612 and the last 25 May 1614.

The quires are not bound in strict chronological order.

The land was parcelled out by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.

The following persons officiated: Posnik Petrešov; Michajla Neelov, *gubnoj starosta* of Polužskaja *polovina*; Grigorej Ser-

kov; Grigorej Gubačeckoj; Semen Gulidov; Neždan Jazykov; Oleksej Obuchov; Ondrij Nazimov; Grigorej Mikulin; Nečaj Ošivkin; *gubnoj starosta* Seliverst Zenov'ev; Kazarin Maslenickoj; Pervoj Kabalin; Timofij Šišmarev; Ivan Tigodckoj; under-secretary Semejka Michajlov; Jakov Skobeev; Grigorej Sysoev; Tichan Mart'janov; Filip Skrypitsyn; Istoma Borovskoj; Michajlo Ermolin; Bogdan Malyšin; Bogdan Obol'njaninov; under-secretary Petr Bašmak; *gubnoj starosta* Ondrej Neelov (who also acted as scribe for pp. 681–685); Jakov Častoj; under-secretary Tret'jak Posadnikov; Michajla Ryndin; and under-secretary Ždan Maksemov.

The following acted as scribes: Ivanko Lukijanov, *dmetreevskoj d'jaček* in Gorodenskoj pogost; Sen'ka Vasil'ev, *zemskoj d'jaček* in the *gubnoj stan* of Polužskaja *polovina*; Jakuška Michajlov, *uspenskoj d'jaček* in Chrepel'skoj pogost; Ivanko Fedorov, *zemskoj d'jaček* in Ižerskoj pogost; Ivanko Fedorov, *d'jaček* of monastyr' Prečistej Bogorodicy in Gorodenskoj pogost; Posničko Garasimov, *d'jaček* of Troickaja *vystavka* in Dudorovskoj pogost; Piminko Ignat'ev, *klimeckoj d'jaček* in Tesovo; Lazorko Semenov, *zemskoj d'jaček* in Šelonskaja *pjatina*; Elizarko Rodionov, *vsemilostivogo Spasa Rozvaži ulicy*; and others.

The following pogosts in Vodskaja *pjatina* are mentioned: Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Gorodenskoj, Chrepel'skoj, Kipenskoj, Nikol'skoj-Ižerskoj, Vvedenskoj-Duderoovskoj, Il'inskoj-Tigodskoj, Lopskoj-Iegorevskoj, Klimeckoj, Djagelinskoj, Nikol'skoj-Peredol'skoj, Soleckoj, Nikol'skoj-Sujdetckoj, Spasskoj, Egorevskoj-Luskoj, Petrovskoj, Nikol'skoj-Jarusol'skoj, Nikol'skoj-Gorodiskoj, Sabel'skoj, Ivanovskoj-Zaverjažskoj and Ivanskoj-Pereeskoj.

The following pogosts in Šelonskaja *pjatina* are mentioned: Dremjatckoj and Peredol'skoj.

Fragments 1 and 2 are reports to De la Gardie and Odoevskij on completion of the parcelling proceedings (fragment 1 relates to pp. 560–564 in the book and fragment 2 to pp. 715–719). Fragment 3 (2 sheets) is blank and fragment 4 consists of only a strip of paper with half a line of text (evidently from a land parcelling book, a “bookmark”).

Notes

Several leaves have become detached from the binding. The book includes four quires whose leaves are cut to a smaller size: 10 × 16 cm, 16 × 15 cm. Four fragments are kept together with the book, two of with the character of fragments of rolls.

Extract
Page 17

лѣта .ѣзрка.҃ сѣнѣтѣря в' .г. днѣ королевско҃ | величѣства и
ноугородцко҃ г҃сдртва бояр и воєвод | якова пу҃нѣтосовича делега҃рды да
кнѣа ивана | никитича бо҃лшо҃ ѡдоєвско҃ по грамотѣ и по выписѣ сѣ
к'ни҃ за припи҃ю дяка сѣмѣна лутохина во҃тцкыѣ пятины полу҃скиѣ
половины | гу҃бной старо҃ста михѣла неѣло҃ ѡ҃дѣлѣ҃ | кнѣ
яко҃влевско҃ помѣ҃стья белосѣ҃лско҃ бо҃гда҃ну ивановѣ сѣу самарину в
во҃тц'кон пятинѣ | в городе҃нско҃м пого҃стѣ в вопчѣ҃м сѣлѣ в мро҃ткнѣ |
хра҃м никола чюдо҃творѣ҃н во҃пчи со кнѣжю з дѣ҃вѣ҃ю с олѣною со кнѣ
бо҃гдановою дочѣ҃рю | белосѣ҃лско҃ на бо҃гдановѣ жѣре҃бѣи кр҃҃ствѣн | (в)
ва҃ска проко҃ѣѣ снѣ ѡ҃гуро҃ѣ води҃к да | фили҃нко дѣмидовы

(I:70)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 228 + 1 fragment

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zarusskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of the town of Porchov and the surrounding area. Michajlovskoj na Uze, Karačjunskoj, Bolčin'skoj, Jasenskoj, Žedritckoj, Pažeredskoj, Oblutckoj, Smolinskoj, Bel'skoj, Vysockoj, Degoskoj, Michajlovskoj na Rve, Ilemenskoj, Retenskoj, Dovoreckoj, Ljubynskoj, Bureskoj, Šnjatinskoj, Mu-seckoj (Kolesnye *slobody* and Sol'ca), Svinoreckoj, Strupin-skoj, Sutockoj and Paozerskoj pogosts.

The names of homestead owners in Porchov are recorded, together with the areas of land they have ploughed. Details are given of rents and taxes. In addition, the names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates and the estates of the metropolitan and the monasteries are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted.

The inspection was conducted by Petr Nogin and under-secretary Mikita Molčanov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. The widowed priest Tomilko Ondronov, *prečistenskoj d'jaček* in Karačjunskoj pogost, Chrisanko Fedorov, *archangil'skoj d'jaček* in Smolinskoj pogost, Davydko Semenov, *prečistenskoj d'jaček* in Bel'skoj pogost, and Pavelko Michajlov, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Poozerskoj pogost, acted as scribes.

September–October 1611.

Pp. 193–217 concern an inspection of Starorusskoj *uezd*, Petrovskoj and Voskresenskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Luka Miloslavskoj), and which villages and lands are deserted following the ravages of the Lithuanians. Details of rents are given.

The inspection was conducted by under-secretary Grigorej Nečaev, Osip Oščerin, and under-secretary Fedotko Ža-

rin by order of the *voevoda* Prince Ondrej Šachovskoj, *gost'* Istoma Demidov and under-secretary Ždan Medvedev. Ivanko Popov, *okoloruskich odinnatcati pogostov zemskoj d'jaček*, acted as scribe.

February–March 1612.

The same kind of information as above for Starorusskoj *uezd*, Petrovskoj pogost. The inspection was conducted by under-secretary Ždan Medvedev and Bažin Ivanov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. (Pp. 219–224.)

November 1611.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov in the right margin. Pp. 207–218 are unsigned, while pp. 219–224 are signed by Semen Lutochin. A *skrepa* in the lower margin occurs throughout the book.

The book contains a small fragment bearing Russian text on one side (probably a fragment of a petition to De la Gardie).

Notes

Some leaves are loose. The book also contains a fragment of one leaf.

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Old numbering: N:69:

Extract

Pages 5–6

города порхова
за рекою на посаде дворы вы³жены . а ннче поса^дцк^ие | люди ставя^т
дворы ново . (д) бориско ѿ^нтоно^в . (д) ѿ^ндрю^шка вавулинъ . (д) юшко
лариши^н . (д) кли^ш прокоо^еѣ^в | (д) ѿ^леша жигачъ (д) петру^шка
веде^рникъ (д) нва^шко || ѿ^оми^н . (д) мишка рудная дуда .
(д) йстомка поли^но^в . да поса^дцски^е же люди которы^е живу^т в
по^рхо^вс . (д) трешка маско^в . (д) богданко мясо^ѣдъ | (д) ромашко
дмитрие^в . (д) максимко вавулинъ | (д) гриша щербакъ . (д) бориско
солохи^н . (д) жда^нко ско^робагато^в . а по дозору пашни у нихъ паханы^е |
по^л . ѿ^в . вы^ти с полuche^тю

(I:71)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	328
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Tesovoskoj <i>uezd</i> . Porchovskoj <i>uezd</i> .
Summary	<p>Requisition of provisions and money and distribution of the supplies and funds to Swedish forces. Conducted by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij in the following pogosts, among others: Karačjunskoj, Bolčinskoj, Michajlovskoj, Jasenskoj and Zajasenskoj.</p> <p>Provisions and money were also requisitioned by order of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the crown villages in Porchovskoj <i>uezd</i>; by order of <i>voevoda</i> Grigorej Murav'ev in Klimetckoj, Spasskoj, Butkovskoj, Chrepel'skoj and other pogosts; by order of <i>voevoda</i> Fedor Murav'ev in Gruzinskoj, Soleckoj, Krečenskoj, Zaverjažskoj and Luskaj pogosts; and according to instructions from <i>kormovoj zborščik</i> Ivan Negodjaev in Butkovskoj, Chrepel'skoj, Sabel'skoj, Peredol'skoj, Gorodenskoj and other pogosts.</p> <p>The provisions and money were collected from <i>starosty</i>, sworn men and peasants in crown villages, from the estates of noblemen and boyars' sons and from monastic estates. The supplies obtained included rye flour, oats, malt, hops, butter, fish, salt, meat, sheep and chickens.</p> <p>Named and other individuals who received provisions and money included Hans Boije's unit, the troops of Grigorej Isakov, Petrik Broncov and Krister Hanson, and foot soldiers. Also, Evert Horn in Tesovo, the Swedish <i>voevoda</i> Anc Mir (Hans Muir), envoys who travelled between Viborg and Novgorod, Captain Karbel and his unit, and chancellery staff and newly baptized Tatars.</p> <p>The requisitions were conducted by Petr Nogin, Sergej Kostjantinov and <i>prikaščik</i> Bogdan Pomeščikov, Ivan Puškin, Selivestr Zenov'ev, Michail Kolačev and Nikita Pychačev, Jakov Unkovskoj, Fedor Voronov and Sergej Kostjantinov.</p> <p>Many of the quires in the book have a title page with a date and a descriptive heading. Entries are not arranged in strict chronological order.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepy</i> of <i>d'jaki</i> Pjatoj Grig-</p>

or'ev (pp. 47–166 and 231–324) and Semen Lutochin (pp. 171–226). All the pages except pp. 47–166 have a *skrepa* in the lower margin. The first part of the book (pp. 1–44) has a *skrepa* in the lower margin only.

Notes

In Russian: “The book was delivered to the *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev on the 11 of September 1612 by Petr Nogin”, together with four lines in German, including the year 1611.

On the first page, the old numbering: N. 44.

Extract

Page 23

маия в' .зі. дѣ да іюня по .ві. дѣ на мѣць о^т дано немѣ^тцкимъ людѣ^м
кормо^в . и за иныѣ кормы дѣ^нгами . а за ко^лторыѣ кормы дѣ^нѣ не емлю^т
по ука^зной ценѣ . и тѣ ко^лмы покупали . а что куплено и за кормы
дѣ^нгами | дано . и то писано в сихъ кнѣгахъ .. |
куплено .ш. чѣ^ти солоду ячнев^ого . а дѣ^нѣ дано .д. руб^ли | и .кs. а^лты^н
.д. дѣ за чѣ^т по три^цати а^лты^н бѣ^з гривнѣ |
да куплено .иі. гривсно^к масла коро^вя . а дѣ^нѣ дано | .кz. а^лты^н .в. дѣ за
гриве^нку по .і. дѣ

(I:72)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kormovye raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	20
Year(s)	1615
Area	Tesovo.
Summary	<p>Expenditure on provisions for the Tesovo fortress in 1615. By order of Evert Horn and the <i>voevoda</i> Ivan Odoevskij, Prince Gavriilo Ivanovič Narymov distributed rye, bread, oats and money at the Tesovo fortress, to mounted Swedish troops, the company of “Gjudertchan” (Hans Gödert) and the men of Captain Anc Termo (Hans Termo), for periods of twenty days, and to people arriving at the fortress from elsewhere. The grain and the money had been collected in the pogosts that were obliged to supply the fortress.</p> <p>6 February–2 July 1615.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of Semen Lutochin.</p>
Notes	<p>An inscription in German, including the year 1612. On p. 3, a heading in Russian.</p> <p>“Gudertchan” is probably Hans Gödert, captain of a troop of cavalry from Södermanland in 1610. Died in 1615.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:75.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 8–9</i>	<p>марта въ .з. дн шо-л ис подо пскова в великий ноѿгороѿ литовскои по сланикъ и по приказу тѣсоѿскоѿ ѿстрошку прапорщика оѣнѿдри ка дано и^м лютицкоѿ корму .ѿ. хлѣ боѿ печены^х да на вино и на вологу вышѿло на масло и на сыры и на рыбу руѿль двѣ гривны да лошадемъ на кормъ дано .ѿ. чѣтѿ овса . маѿта въ .л. дн ѿхали и з новагорода в ру годиѿ бояѿскиѣ ѡвеѿтъ карлусови ча горна люди михайло да ѡедоѿ с товарищи вели бояѿски^х жеребцоѿ и дано и^м лютицкоѿ корму .ѿ. хлѣбоѿ да коѿскаго корму по-л ѿсмины оѿса . .</p>

(I:73)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kormovye prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	44
Year(s)	1615
Area	Tesovo fortress, Butkovskoj and Spasskoj pogosts.
Summary	<p>Requisition of rye and money from peasants in Butkovskoj and Spasskoj pogosts and in Tesovskaja and Poljanskaja <i>volosti</i>, which were obliged to supply the Tesovo fortress. This book records what was still to be supplied after Prince Gavriilo Narymov's distribution (see I:72). The provisions and funds requisitioned were to be delivered to, among others, Lieutenant Jurij Jakovlev, Petr Lavrent'ev, Christo Ancov (Krister Hansson), Lars Larsson and Irik Berbern and their companies in the fortress. Money for provisions was collected for individuals arriving at the fortress, e.g. the English envoy Prince Ivan Olchjanovič (John Mericke), the interpreter Bažen Ivanov, Måns Mårtensson's envoys and others.</p> <p>The money was handed in to the state treasury in Novgorod by Ivan Suslov. The requisition was conducted by Fedor Odincov, by order of Evert Horn and the <i>voevoda</i> Ivan Odoevskij.</p> <p>8 July–3 November 1615.</p> <p>The book is signed in the lower margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of Fedor Odincov.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613, and a heading in Russian.
Extract <i>Pages 37–38</i>	<p>ѡ всего собрано со крѣстьян в тесовской ѡстрожекѣ нѣметцки^М ратны^М людѣмъ ла^Ш ларшоновы^М пѣши^М корму на два^Тца^Т днеи .ѣ. чѣ^Ти с осминою ржи ѡ жита ѡ. пудка ѡ .ѡ. гривено^К соли . а нѣ взято корму на ту ж дватца^Т дне^И с тѣсо^Вскиѣ волости пяти чѣ^Ти ржи ѡ жита . да в то^М жѣ полумѣсяцѣ ѣха^Л и^З велико^Г нова^Ггорода в своѣю землю ка^Пти^Н ла^С а по боя^Р скому оуказу велѣно ѣму да^Ти три по^Дводы и то^Т капти^Н ла^С за тѣ три по^Дводы взя^Л прогону три ру^Бли дене^Г</p>

(I:74)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kormovye knigi</i>).
Pages	80
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Zaleskaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Requisition of rye, malt, oats, vodka, meat, hops, chickens, butter, fish etc. and money for Swedish troops in the fortification at Jugostico, from estates in Turskoj, Kosickoj and Sabel'skoj pogosts and, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, from the estates of the Klopskij monastery in Lubinskoj, Bereskoj, Paveskoj and Ofrolovskoj pogosts. The requisition was conducted by Vasilej Tyrto, Ivan Kačalov and Rodion Boranov (pp. 3–18) and Ivan Vypovskoj, Stepan Vralov and Ondrej Neelov. December (no date) and 27 and 29 December 1611.</p> <p>Provisions and hay for Swedish troops were requisitioned for the Priluk and Terebyšov fortifications from the following pogosts: Mytenskoj, Morozovskoj, Bronnickoj, Boženskoj, Cholynskoj, Navolockoj, Ponedel'skoj, Cholovskoj and Ust'-volomskoj, and from the estates of the metropolinate and from the Anton'ev, Arkaž, Ofomin, Ponedel'skij and Spas-Chutyn' monasteries. Ivan Balov officiated. The 28th (no month), 1611/12.</p> <p>In addition, requisitions were made for the Dub'ko and Polišča fortifications from the following pogosts: Poliskoj, Segrinskoj, Sazyskoj, Ručevskoj, Čerenčevskoj and Ksockoj, and from the Spas-Chutyn' monastery. These requisitions were conducted by Ondrej Vyndomskoj and under-secretary Fedor Armjačnikov. January 1612.</p> <p>Signed in the lower margin with the <i>skrepy</i> of the priests Fedorišče, Grigorišče and Ivanišče (pp. 3–18). The rest of the book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>Headings in Russian, and in German: "Proviant Bücher".</p> <p>29 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>Old numbering: N. 83:</p>

Extract
Pages 7–8

а са ма^Сло взято дѣнгами | по ро^Списи са пудо^К по дватца^{ти} | а^Лт^нь а са
гриве^Нку по ^Шти | дѣнегъ а са рыбу солѣную | са пудокъ по три а^Лт^на и ||
по две дѣнги да са ви^ал^ую рыбу са пудокъ по ^Шти | а^Лт^нь и по чѣтыре
дѣнги | да са бора^Н по дѣсати а^Лт^нь |
и то^Т ко^Рмь и дѣнги посла^{но} к нѣмецки^М людемъ на | ста^Н въ югостицы

(I:75)

Type of text Inquisition, land parcelling and confiscation book (*Obysknye, otdel'nye i vydel'nye knigi*).

Pages 1326 + 17 fragments

Year(s) 1609/10–1611/12

Area Derevskaja *pjatina*. Šelonskaja *pjatina*. Bežeckaja *pjatina*.

Summary Land parcelling book for Derevskaja *pjatina* for the years 1609/10, 1610/11, 1611/12 and 1612/13, according to a heading on the first page.

Contains entries from 5 November 1609 to 7 October 1612 concerning inquisitions relating to and parcelling and confiscation of various estates in pogosts in Derevskaja *pjatina*, and in a few cases in Šelonskaja and Bežeckaja *pjatiny*.

The pogosts concerned are: Naljuckoj, Spasskoj-Borovitckoj, Kurskoj, Navolotckoj, Ručevskoj, Čerenčevskoj, Ksockoj, Molvjatickoj, Borkovskoj, Poliskoj, Sytinskoj, Lokockoj, Buchovskoj, Vlažinskoj, Dem'janskoj, Ust'volomskoj, Cholovskoj, Šetritskoj, Žabenskoj, Bologovskoj, Bogorodickoj, Semenovskoj, Eglinskoj, Čerenickoj, Turenskoj, Ofrolovskoj (Šelonskaja *pjatina*), Jažolbickoj, Kolomenskoj-Troitskoj, Šegrimskoj, Nereckoj, Čerenčickoj, Polonovskoj (Bežeckaja *pjatina*), Lažinskoj, Molvjatickoj, Bel'skoj (Šelonskaja *pjatina*), Užinskoj, Posonskoj, Šegrinskoj, Ramyševskoj, Sitenskoj, Ostrovskoj, Velevskoj, Peroskoj, Seglinskoj and Ust'janskoj, together with Cholom'skoj *uezd* and Jažolbickoj *rjadok*.

At the beginning of the period (up to and including August 1610), the various proceedings were conducted by order of Tsar Vasilij Ivanovič and in accordance with directions from the *voevoda* Ivan Odoevskij, Ratman Ondreevič Vel'jaminov and the *d'jaki* Čjulok Bartenev and Kornilo Ievlev. Subsequently (November 1610–March 1611), they were undertaken by order of Tsar Vladislav Zigimontovič (Władysław), *voevoda* Ivan Odoevskij and the *d'jaki* Kornila Ievlev and Semen Samsonov.

For a short time in April 1611, they were once again ordered by Tsar Vasilij Ivanovič. From May until August 1611, the proceedings were conducted by order of Odoevskij, together with Vasilej Buturlin and the *d'jaki* Kornila Ievlev and Semen Samsonov, in varying combinations.

From November 1611 to October 1612, King Karl IX and/or De la Gardie and Odoevskij and the *d'jaki* Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov ordered the proceedings. Other individuals giving orders for the proceedings were Prince Volodimir Timofeevič Dolgorukoj, *voevoda* Ivan Michajlovič Saltykov and Prince Grigorej Kostjantinovič Volkonskoj.

The following persons officiated: Ondrej Rjasnycyn, Ivan S'janov, Ondrej Obutkov, Kostjantin Oničkov, Ignatej Kulikov, Petr Lizunov, Timofej Maslenickoj, Makarej Nepejcyn, Timofej Šišmarev, Petr Erochov, Mosej Nebarov, Vasilej Bazin, Bogdan Volomskoj, Posnik Skobeev, Aleksej Ansin, Ivan Rudakov syn Moložaninov, Ignatej Djukin, Timofej Šamšev, Vasilej Motjagin, Neveža Simanov, Michail Šišmarev, Timofej Zelenoj, Ivan Erochov, Jakov Ivanov syn Moložaninov, Fedor Veljaminov, Nikifor Verigin, Stepan Žukov, Tret'jačko Vorsin, Mikita Sokurov, Subota Talyzyn, Neudač Barakov, Ivan Porchovskoj, Ofonasej Pestrikov, Grigorej Esjukov, Boris Fedorov syn Kutuzov, Ivan Palicyn, Ostaš Simanov, Posnik Kuvšinov, Ostafej Stogov, Devjatoj Borakov, Jakuška Kirilov, Jakov Ivanov syn Moložaninov, Sava Tiškov, Tret'jak Ogalin, Ivan Tolmačev, Timofej Zenoj, Semen Dirin, Kazarin Čeglokov, Pervoj Mikulin, Zotik Rostopčin and Ivan Pažinskij.

The scribes recording the proceedings are named. Entries are not in strict chronological order.

Signed with the *skrepy* of *d'jaki* Čjulok Bartenev, Kornilo Ievlev, Andrej Lyscov, Semen Lutochin, Semejka Samsonov and Petr Tret'jakov. Only just over a third of the quires in the book (477 out of 1,326 pages) are signed by *d'jaki*. All the quires have a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

17 leaves have been found inserted at various places in the book. They comprise ten reports on land parcelling proceedings and five reports on completed inquisitions. All these reports relate to pogosts in Derevskaja *pjatina* and the period July 1610 to August 1612.

Notes

A large bound volume with a brown leather cover. On the first page, a heading in Russian and four lines in German. 17 loose leaves at various points in the book.

Old numbering: N:6:

лѣта ꙗзригѣ гдѣ июня въ днѣ по гдрвѣ црѣвѣ | и великого кнѣа василья
ивановичя всеа рѣси | грамотѣ и по накасѣ гдрва боѣрина и воєво|ды
кнѣа ивана никитичя ѡдоѣвского да ратма|на одрѣевичя вѣлчминова
да гдрвых дѣакоѣ | чюлка бартѣевѣа да корнила иєвлѣва . и | по выписи
с кнѣга са дѣачю приписю дрѣвскіє пят|ны губнои староѣта одрѣи
обу|ткоѣ всеѣм с собою , | спскаго свщника жоцкогю погоста ивана
ѣрмолина | да губного целова|ника ивана тѣрѣѣтѣва да | жоцкогю ж
погоста крѣтѣяѣ миха|ловых борисовичя | боборыкина трофима минина
да одрѣмѣа фѣ|дорова ...

(I:76)

Type of text	Grain accounts (<i>Raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	40
Year(s)	1614/15
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Record of grain from the <i>Žitničnoj prikaz</i> that was distributed, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, to needy individuals and Swedish soldiers. The distribution was conducted by <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev. The swanherd Tren'ka Jakolcov, for example, was allocated rye on the grounds of poverty. Requisitions were sent to Never and Subota. 9 September 1614–7 January 1615. (Pp. 3–6.)2. Wages in the form of grain were allocated to the guards at the <i>Pomestnoj prikaz</i> and <i>Dvorcovej prikaz</i>. Requisitions were sent to Never and Subota. 19 September 1614–21 June 1615. (Pp. 17–23.)3. Account book recording the quantities of forage oats for swans supplied each month (from the twelfth to the twelfth) to the swanherd (first Tren'ka Jakolcov, then his wife Mar'ja, later Sobinka Aristov). Requisitions were sent to Never and Subota. 12 September 1614–12 August 1615. (Pp. 29–35.) The book is unsigned.
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612, and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Subota is probably under-secretary Subota Nikiforov at the <i>Žitničnoj prikaz</i>.</p> <p>22 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:28: (figures inverted).</p>
Extract	<p>се^нтяб^ря въ о. де велено да^ти . лебѣдчик⁸ тре^нке ѡко^лцову . для бѣдности че^т ржи а посла^н ѡ^н около и^лменя осѣра для лебѣдиные ло^вли и памя^т к нѣвѣр⁸ да к суботѣ того ж дѣи послана</p> <p>ѡкла^д помѣстного прикас⁸ сторо^же^м ѡ.ти члѣко^м г^сдрва хлѣб^ного гodoвoгo жалова^ни^а . мѣ. че^ти ржи . а о^вса то ж по .ѣ. че^ти ржи по .ѣ. че^ти о^вса члѣк⁸</p>

(I:77)

Type of text	Various account books: from the mill, the sauna, weighing fees, rents for fishing (<i>Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	212
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Novgorod the Great, the area around Lake Il'men'.
Summary	<ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Expenditure at the mill. Purchases of lard, coal, rope, paper, expenditure on wages etc. 27 April–1 September 1612. (Pp. 3–8.)2. Income (admission charges) and expenditure (on brooms, firewood, wages, repairs etc.) of the public sauna. The sworn men responsible were Jurej Poganka, Frolentij Kisel'nik and Trofim Skornjak. 19 September 1611–31 August 1612. (Pp. 13–115.) Pp. 116–134 are blank.3. Weighing fees for bakery products for the period 25 September 1611–5 August 1612. The sworn men responsible were Kuz'ma Svečnik and Michej Ogorodnik. (Pp. 135–41.)5. Income from milling at the mill over the period 1 April–31 August 1612. From 3 April to 25 July the mill stood idle owing to high water levels. (Pp. 150–169.)6. Expenditure on fishing (repair of boats, purchases of rope, hemp etc.) at the mill, and income from fishing rents. (Pp. 177–195.)7. Shore taxes (<i>rybnaja poberežnaja pošlina</i>). 8 <i>dengi</i> was collected from named fishermen in Derevskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatinj</i> and the area around Lake Il'men'. 1611/12. The taxes were collected by the townsmen Fedot Myl'nik and Ivan Gudok, by order of Ivan Odoevskij. (Pp. 203–211.) Quires 1 and 10–14 are signed in the right margin of each recto with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov, quires 2–8 with that of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin. Quire 9 and the last quire in the book are unsigned.
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German and a heading in Russian. (Russian headings on the first page of several of the quires in the book.)</p> <p>Old numbering: N:60:</p>

Extract
Pages 135–136

лѣта ꙗзркѣ книги вѣсчы^М пошлина^М | што собрали г^Сдрвых провѣсны^Х
пошли^Н | с хлѣбо^В и с колаче^И в ѿнѣшна^М [!] во рк^М году | вѣсчы^Е
цѣлова^Нники кѣ^Зма свѣчни^К да ми^Хе^И огородни^К | м^Сца сѣнтѣ^Бря въ .кѣ.
днѣ провесили | ѹ елизара хлѣбника двѣдене^Жно^И хлѣ^Б | си^Тно^И взято на
не^М по г^Сдрвѣ наказѣ заповѣди провѣсны^Х пошли^Н во^Смь а^Лтнѣ двѣ
де^Нги . || октѣ^Бря въ г. днѣ провесили ѹ кола^Чника у проко^Пя глазанова
двѣдене^Жно^И кола^Ч | взято на не^М заповѣди во^Смь а^Лтнѣ двѣ де^Нги

(I:78)

Type of text Account book from the public sauna (*Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi*).

Pages 64

Year(s) 1614/15

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Account book from the public sauna. Income (admission charges) and expenditure (on brooms, firewood, the scribe's wages etc.) were recorded each day the sauna was open. Every Sunday the week's receipts and expenses were added up. The sauna was managed by the sworn men Sava Kolačnik, Larivon Sapožnik, Larivon Ostatočnik and Levontej Semenov. The expenditure recorded includes the cost of a new sauna, itemized in detail (pp. 47–49).

13 September 1614–31 August 1615.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.

Extract
Page 4

Оентябра въ гѣ дн сидѣли новыѣ целоваѣники сава | колачникъ с
товарыщы во вторникъ собраѣ дѣнеѣ тринаѣцаѣ аѣлѣтъ двѣ деѣги | въ
дѣ дн среда . | въ еѣ дн четвеѣргъ бани не топили для никитина | дѣи | въ сѣ
дн пятница . | въ зѣ дн субота собрали дѣнеѣ шестнаѣцаѣ аѣлѣтъ .д. деѣ | въ
иѣ дн воскресенье и всеѣ собрано в нѣде ѣ. аѣ | 8 дву сторожеѣи всяли
четыре аѣтна 8 рѣдомѣта 1 деѣ

(I:79)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1615

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary Acting on the instructions of Evert Horn and Ivan Odoevskij, under-secretary Odinec Ivanov arrived on 22 March 1615 in Nikol'skoj-Ižerskoj pogost in Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*, where he parcelled out for the Lithuanian Christofor Kanarskoj villages, fields and outlying land, forests and hay meadows, fishing waters, farms and the peasants and *bobyli* living there. The land had previously been at the disposal of Ignatej Čertov, whose widow and sons are permitted to retain some of the estate.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

On the first page it is noted that Odinec Ivanov filed the book on 7 April 1615. The scribe was Bogdanko Semenov, *d'jaček* at the Pokrov monastery.

Notes On the first page, a heading in Russian.

Extract
Pages 5–6

в ыжеРскоМ погосѣѣ ѡТДЕЛЕНО | (в дрВни) в' по'ЛКОСЕЛКѢ ВОПЧИ С
ЫГНАТИЕВЪСКОЮ | ЖЕНОЮ ЧЕРТОВА С МАРИЕЮ ДА С СЫНОМЪ ЕІ С ПЕТРОМЪ |
ѡТДѢЛЕНО ХРИСТОФОРЪ НА ЕГО ВЫТ КРЕСТЬЯН (в д) ГОЛОВА ЕРЕМЪЕВЪ
(в д) ІАКУШКО МАЛЕИКОИ ДА | ПЛЕМІАНИКЪ ЕГО НЕСТЕРКО СЪ БРАТОМЪ
МИНІКѢНЫ ДѢТІ (в д) КОНДРАТКО (в д) ІВАНКО ПОЛЧИНОВЪСКОИ С ДЕТМИ А
СБЕЖАЛЪ ѡНЪ ВЪ ЯМЪ|СКОІ ПРИСѢДНІ А НЫНЕ ЖИВЕТ В ТОМЪ ДВОРИ | ДЕНЕСКО
НИКѢТИНЪ С ДЕТМІ С ВЫВАНКОМЪ | ДА С СЕНЬКОЮ

(I:80)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Year(s) 1614–1615

Notes This document is missing.

(I:81)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kormovye raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	20
Year(s)	1615
Area	Tesovo.
Summary	<p>Provision book from the fortress at Tesovo, kept by Fedor Odincov by order of Evert Horn and Ivan Odоеvskij. Contains information about provisions (rye, barley, wheat, salt, malt, beer, bread, oats etc.) for Swedish troops and their horses and for various people passing through, such as interpreters and envoys. In August, for example, the English envoy Prince Ivan Ul'janovič (John Mericke) stayed at the fortress. Monetary expenses are also recorded.</p> <p>8 July–2 November 1615.</p> <p>The book has a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin only.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613, and a heading in Russian.
Extract Page 6	<p>да в тѣх же два^Тцати дня^х шо^Л ѿз ыванягорода к великому нову городу а^глинскои посо^Л ки^зь ива^н у^Лянови^ч и вышло ѿ^му на кормь . на бѣлыѣ хлѣбы ѿ^смина ржи . да на колачи по^Л ѿ^смины пшени^цы в ноу^горо^дского [!] корму мѣ^сто которыѣ ноу^горо^дцкиѣ хлѣбы ѿ колачи пере^гнили да ѿго же посо^Лски^м лошаде^м вышло на кормь .ѿ. че^ти ѿвса .</p>

(I:82)

Type of text	Grain accounts (<i>Kniga razdači nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	12
Year(s)	1614
Area	Porchov.
Summary	<p>Provision book from the crown granary at Porchov, kept by Ivan Selivanov by order of Prince Ivan Meščerskoj and Fedor Voronov. Distribution of rye and oats to the <i>voevoda</i> Petr Lavil (La Ville), his three cavalry captains and their troops, to <i>gorodničej</i> Karlus, to Matfej L'vov's children, Mikita Kalitin and others.</p> <p>1 March–19 August 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.
Extract Page 3	<p>лѣта ҃зѣвѣ маѣрта в' а днѣ . по приказу воѣводы кѣзя ивана бѣфонаѣвичя мѣщерскоѣ ѡедора ѡлуѡеѣвичя воронова велѣно мнѣ быти ивану селивановѣ у роздачи гѣдрѣва у староѣ запаѣноѣ хлѣба котороѣ собраѣ был при роѣмиѣтрѣ каѣбѣлѣ ѣ двоѣряѣ из детеѣ боярьскиѣ и с посаѣкиѣ людеѣ для запасу а кому именѣ дано коѣмѣ роѣмиѣтрѣ и на иѣ роты скоѣлкѣ чеѣти и кокова [!] хлѣба ржи и бѣвса и тому роѣсходные книги .</p>

(I:83)

Type of text	Confiscation book (<i>Kniga otpisi chlebov</i>).
Pages	12
Year(s)	1615
Area	Derevskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording grain confiscated from estates in Lažinskoj, Sytinskoj and Navolockoj pogosts, Derevskaja <i>pjatina</i>. The confiscation was conducted by Ivan Poreckoj and under-secretary Torop Beljakovskoj, by order of De la Gardie and Odоеvskij. They arrived in the area on 29 August 1615. In Lažinskoj pogost, grain was confiscated from Sila Ivkov and Ivan Negodjaev, who had both gone to join the Muscovite regiments, and from Petr Narmackoj's widow Efrosen'ja. In Sytinskoj pogost, grain was confiscated from Nikita Meščerskoj's estate and in Navolockoj pogost, from the estates of Nikita Miljukov and Ivan Perchurov. <i>Vvedenskoj d'jaček</i> Eli-sejko Emel'janov acted as scribe.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	On the last page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.
Extract <i>Page 1</i>	лѣта ҃зрѣ҃г҃ а҃в҃густа въ кѣ днѣ по наказу г҃дрвыѣ боярѣ и воєводѣ якова пу҃т҃госовича деле҃га҃рда да кнѣзю ивана ники҃тича бо҃лшо҃ ѡдо҃е҃ско҃ приѣжа҃ли в дерѣвскую пя҃тину в лажи҃нскои погостѣ йва҃н ники҃тичѣ порѣцкои да под҃ячеи торо҃п беляко҃вскои ѡтписыва҃ти хлѣба на г҃дря королевича у дѣтѣи боярскиѣ кото҃рыѣ г҃дрю и змѣни҃ли и ѡтѣха҃ли к моско҃вскиѣ люде҃мъ люде҃м [!] в по҃лки

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Kniga poberežnych pošlin</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1614
Area	Novgorod the Great. Derevskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	Book recording the names of fishermen who have paid shore tax, 8 <i>den'gi</i> per person, in Derevskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatiny</i> and around Lake Il'men': Novgorod the Great, Rakomo, Sytinskoj, Burežskoj and Korostynskoj pogosts, the Jur'ev monastery and the Klopskij monastery. The book was kept by the townsman Timofej Ignat'ev syn, nicknamed Teterki, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip and Ivan Odoevskij. The order to keep the book was given on 8 September 1614. The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613. Six pages in the book are blank.
Extract <i>Pages 3–4</i>	лѣта ꙗзрѣи҃ꙋ сѣн҃тиа҃брия в во и днѣ по приказѣ пре҃све҃тлѣше҃ [!] и высокороже҃на҃ г҃дриа королеви҃ча и велико҃ кнѣа карлуса ѡилип҃па карлусовича да кнѣа ивана ни китича бо҃лшо҃ ѿдо҃е҃вско҃ и по наказѣ дыа҃ка семена лутохина велено збира҃ти поса҃цкому члѣку тимоѡѣю иг҃натѣву сїу про҃швище тетерки на вѣру в деревско҃и и в шелон҃ско҃и пат҃не и ѿколо ѿзера и҃мена на рыбны҃х ловца҃х побере҃женаа пош҃лина с члѣка по и де҃ и ско҃лки҃х члѣкъ взято и хто именѣ҃м и тому книги ноугоро҃пкина ве҃жники ве҃жникъ суботка наса҃до҃в и҃с сла҃вна да с҃ни҃м ко҃ндрашко луки҃н степан҃ коварухи҃н оетка / ве҃шняко҃в / боари҃нцо҃в ѡ҃дики҃мко боари҃нцо҃в миро҃шка ѡ҃дрие҃в первшка седу҃хи҃н первшка ве҃шняко҃в

(I:85)

Type of text	Firewood book (<i>Drovjanye knigi</i>).
Pages	56 + 3 fragments
Year(s)	1615
Area	Korolevo, Rakomo and Trjasovo.
Summary	<p>Deliveries of firewood from the crown villages of Korolevo, Rakomo and Trjasovo to the households of Jakob De la Gardie and Evert Horn. Under-secretary Omel'ka Jelizarov officiated, acting on a written order from <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev.</p> <p>1 May–14 October 1615.</p> <p>Pp. 17–20 are two loose leaves constituting rough drafts. The book also contains a loose fragment consisting of two leaves glued together. At the bottom it is noted that these two leaves were filed in July 1612 (day not recorded) by Fed'ka Grigor'ev.</p> <p>All the quires are unsigned.</p> <p>Rough draft.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1614. It is also noted that the book was filed on 26 January 1615 by under-secretary Bogdan Bereskoj.</p> <p>28 pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract Page 15	<p>и всеѢ в росходе на бояРской на ѡвѣРнь горноѢ двоР что имано дроѢ на гѢдрвыѢ двоРцовыѢ селеѢ . майя въ а днѢ да июня по ѡ число ҃Ѣ. сажеѢ</p>

(I:86)

Type of text Land grant book (*Dačnye knigi*).

Pages 48

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Grants of land to individuals in the service of the state in Šelonskaja *pjatina* in 1611/12. First the person's "salary" (expressed as an area of land) is given, then how much land has been granted, when and by whom it was granted, and how much now remains to make up the full salary. The book is divided into twelve sections, according to the size of the salary, from 800 to 200 *četi*. The last two sections (the thirteenth and fourteenth) concern land allocated to boys not yet of age and estates granted to widows and daughters for their support. At the very beginning of the book it is recorded that Ivan Odoevskoj has been granted the whole of Slavjatinskij pogost in Starorusskoj *uezd* (1,494 *četverti* and 1 *osmina*).

The following pogosts are mentioned: Slavjatinskij, Ljatickoj, Čertickoj, Strupinskij, Karačjunitckoj, Dubrovenskoj, Smolinskij, Opotckoj, Petrovskoj, Ščepetckoj and Kotor-skij.

The book is unsigned.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613, and a heading in Russian.

Extract

Pages 42

вдова маРя юрьевская жена бутѢлина помѣѣ дано еИ на прожитоѣ s
до|черью s дѣвкою с фѣдоруо во .рѤМ году. | в шелонскоИ пѣтине мѣжа
ѣѣ помѣѣя | рѣ. чѣТи до тѣХ мѣсть какъ вдова | s дочерью самѢж поИдѣТ
или постригѣТца или иХ не станеТ а какъ вдова маРя | юрьевская жена s
дочерю поИдѣТ самѢж | или постригѣТца или иХ не станеТ ѣ то | иХ
прожиточное помѣѣе рѣ. чѣТи | поД ними помѣчено даТ в пожитъ васиЛю
| фѣдоровѢ сѣѢ бутѢрлинѢ

(I:87)

Type of text	Grain accounts (<i>Kniga sbora nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	32
Year(s)	1614/15
Area	Tesovo.
Summary	<p>On 4 December 1614, De la Gardie and Odoevskij instructed Prince Gavriilo Narymov to take over Grigorej Obol'njaninov's responsibility at the Tesovo fortress for the requisitioning of grain and money from several pogosts around Tesovo and from Tesovskaja <i>volost'</i>. The recipients were Swedish troops under the cavalry captains Hans Gödert and Hans Termo.</p> <p>P. 18: Evert Horn instructed Narymov to requisition provisions, animal forage, and a conveyance for his wife, who was due to arrive in Tesovo from Ivangorod. The requisition was executed in the crown village of Tesovo and in Butkovskoj, Chrepel'skoj, Klimeckoj and Spasskoj pogosts.</p> <p>4 December 1614–9 February 1615.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612. It is also noted that the book was filed on 8 March 1615 by Prince Gavriilo Narymov.</p>
Extract Page 18	<p>королеѢскаго величества и ноѢгороцкова гѢдртва . по Ѣказу боярина и раѢнаѢ воеводы эвелтъ каѢловича горна . велѢно собрати кнѢю гаврилу ивановичю нарымову . в тѢсоѢской ѡстрожоѢ с погостоѢ . люѢскаго и коѢскаго коѢму сѢна и ѡѢса и хлѢбовъ и поѢводъ . для приѢзду в тѢсоѢской ѡстрожоѢ боярина и воеводы эвелтъ каѢловича горна . Ѣго боярынѢ и Ѣ иванѢгорода . Ѣ кнѢъ гавриѢла ивановиѢ нарымовѢ . что собраѢ про боѢрынѢнѢ приѢздѢ в тѢсовской ѡстрожоѢ корму . Ѣ тому приѢмочныѢ книги .</p>

(I:88)

Type of text	Grain accounts (<i>Užinnno-razdatočnye knigi</i>).
Pages	32
Year(s)	1614
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Polužskaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording the quantities of rye harvested and milled on the estates of various “traitors” in Butkovskoj pogost. The traitors have departed for Pskov or joined the Muscovite troops. It is also noted how the harvests were distributed (to Swedish soldiers, the harvesters, the new landowners, and named individuals, e.g. <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev). In addition, it is stated which individuals were granted possession of the traitors' estates (including Grigorej Obol'janinov).</p> <p>Grigorej Obol'janinov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Seliverst Zinov'ev officiated, and subsequently Semen Murav'ev and under-secretary Kazarin Bašmakov. They were given their instructions in September 1614 by Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odоеvskij, at the command of Grand Prince Karl Filip.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.
Extract Page 32	<p>в васи^лѣ^вско^м помѣ^стъе не^елова а нѣ^ѣ по г^сдрвѣ ѡказѣ дано муратѣ пересветовѣ в уса^ди^щѣ в за^пещѣ^ѣ васи^лѣ^{во}и ржи нажато .оѣ. копе^ѣ да в пу^стоши в запо^лѣ васи^лѣ^{во}и же ржи нажато кѣ копе^ѣ и по г^сдрвѣ ѡказѣ та васи^лѣ^{ва} ро^ж всѣ ѡ^тдана поме^сщикѣ муратѣ пересветовѣ</p>

(I:89)

Type of text	Provision accounts (grain accounts) (<i>Kniga sbora nemeckich kormov</i>).
--------------	--

Pages 8

Year(s) 1615/16

Area Not indicated.

Summary Distribution of provisions (barley, rye, oats and malt) to Christer Hansson's Swedish cavalry and infantry. Fedor Odincov and *gubnoj starosta* Seliverst Zinov'ev officiated, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and Hans Boije.

21 December 1615–13 March 1616.

Rough draft, unsigned.

Extract

Page 1

лѣта ꙗзрѣдѣ ꙗꙁѣкъ брѣна въ ка дн по накасу | бокарина ꙗꙁ воеводы кѣсна
ивана никитича боꙗрѣ | ѡдоѣвско ꙗꙁ воеводы аꙗꙗꙁ маꙗꙗꙁ вича боꙗ
| за приписю дѣяка сѣмѣна лутохина ѡдоꙗ ѡднѣꙗꙁ да губно
сѣливѣꙗꙁ сѣноѣвѣꙗꙁ кꙗꙗꙁ ѡсоновѣ | роты немѣцкиꙗꙁ раꙗꙗꙁ коꙗꙗꙁ и
пѣшиꙗꙁ людеꙗꙁ дали | коꙗꙁ по росписѣꙗꙁ на сороꙗ ꙗꙁ дѣякъ брѣна с. каꙗꙁ чꙗꙁ
да генѣяꙗꙁ по ꙗꙁ число . а скоꙗꙁ чꙗꙁ | кому какова хꙗꙁ дано и тому
книги . | ꙗꙁ вѣяꙗꙁ въ ꙗꙁ дано немѣцкиꙗꙁ коꙗꙗꙁ людеꙗꙁ | ꙗꙁ чꙗꙁ с
полꙗꙁ сѣмѣноꙗꙁ ѡвса да чꙗꙁ солоду да ꙗꙁ чꙗꙁ жита

(I:90)

Type of text	Account book (<i>Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi</i>). Land parcel- ling book (<i>Otdel'nye knigi</i>). Inspection book (<i>Dozornye kni- gi</i>).
Pages	387
Year(s)	1611/12; 1615; 1612.
Area	Bežeckaja <i>pjatina</i> . Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Accounts relating to money collected, including money for the use of horses and vehicles, and money from various military camps and <i>volosti</i> in Bežeckaja <i>pjatina</i>, according to reports from named individuals. It is also recorded who handed in the money and, sometimes, who received it. 12 December 1611–15 March 1612. Report by <i>voevoda</i> Mikita Vyšeslavcov on expenditure over the period 13 December 1611–7 March 1612. Expens- es include wages paid to Cossacks and a loan to Captain Frans Truk (Frans Strijk) and his men, as ordered by De la Gardie. The book is signed with the <i>skrepy</i> of Mikita Vyšeslav- cov and <i>d'jak</i> Ondrej Lyscov. (Pp. 1–20.)2. Land parcelling document, drawn up in the name of Evert Horn and Ivan Odoevskij. By order of the <i>voevoda</i> Prince Ivan Meščerskoj, Ivan Selivanov parcelled out 126 <i>četi</i> from Bulat Meščerskoj's estate in Karačjunskoj pogost in Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> for Prince Mikifor Meščerskoj as part payment of his salary. Tomilko Ondronov, <i>prečistenskoj pop</i> (priest) in Karačjunskoj pogost, acted as scribe. 7 May 1615. The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of the priest Onton Grigor'ev in the lower margin. (Pp. 21–28.)3. Inspection of the estates of the metropolinate in Spas- Piskopicy, the estates of the Jur'ev and Troitckij-Klopskij monasteries in Vasil'evskoj-Paozerskoj pogost, Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i>, Zarusskaja <i>polovina</i>. The names of villages, peas- ants and <i>bobyli</i> are recorded, together with the areas of arable and outlying land that they farm. In addition, the monasteries' churches and their staff are described. It is

noted which monasteries are deserted and which land is not cultivated owing to the destruction that has occurred.

An inspection was also undertaken of monastic estates and estates of noblemen, boyars' sons and newly baptized persons in the following pogosts: Nikol'skoj-Strupinskoj, Petrovskoj-Voskresenskoj, Burežskoj, Ljubinskoj, Dovo-reckoj, Retenskoj, Ilemenskoj, Michajlovskoj na Uze, Koračjunskoj, Smolinskoj, Bel'skoj, Bol'činskoj, Vysockoj, Obluckoj, Jasenskoj, Ževrickoj, Šknjatinskoj and Musckoj.

The inspections were conducted by Vel'jan Berezin, Oleksej Odincov and under-secretary Semejka Šjustov, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij.

July–17 August (and subsequently, dated only as August) 1612.

Inspection of Čertickoj pogost, Starorusskoj *uezd*. The names of villages, peasants and *bobyli* are recorded, together with the estates to which they belong and the areas of land farmed on estates belonging to Ivan Jakušin, Smirnoj Otrep'ev and Prince Fedor Obolenskoj. On Jakušin's and Obolenskoj's estates there are churches, the names and staff of which are recorded. The inspection was conducted by under-secretary Michail Nefed'ev, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij and according to instructions from the *voevoda* Prince Ondrej Šachovskoj and under-secretary Fedor Vitoftov. No details are given of the scribe(s).

21 October 1612. (Pp. 315–33.)

Inspection by Vel'jan Berezin in Zaleskaja *polovina*, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij and at the request of the boyars' sons Taras Skobel'cyn and comrades, of the estates of noblemen and boyars' sons, and of monasteries, in Pavskoj pogost. Villages and newly reclaimed areas of farmland are listed, together with details of peasants and *bobyli* and the areas of land that they farm.

Inspection of Dubrovenskoj pogost, at the request of the boyars' sons Ivan Našokin and Taras Skobel'cyn, and inspection of Prince Ivan Meščerskoj's estates in Opockoj pogost.

19–30 August 1612. (Pp. 335–388.)

The book is signed in the right margin of each recto with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov (pp. 75–305) or *d'jak* Semen Lutochin (pp. 315–385). In the lower margin, the *skrepy* of priests.

Notes

On the first page a heading in Russian. Two lines of German, including the year 1612. On pp. 31–73 there is an inscription in the right margin: Filed on 14 September 1612 by Vel'jan Berezin and Aleksej Odincov. (Pp. 31–314.)

Extract

*Pages 13–14,
302*

рк. ꙗ декабѣря въ .гѣ. дн куплено для гѣдрвыѣ дѣл | по-лстопы бумаги по
десеѣтн денеѣг дестъ и тоѣ | шеѣтнаѣцаѣ аѣлѣнь четыре деѣи дано |
декабѣря въ .ка. дн са сто свѣѣ саѣныхъ | по-л по-лѣтины дано |
декабѣря въ .кѣ. дн по ѹкасу королеѣскоѣ величѣства боярина и боѣшого
раѣного воѣводы || ѹкова пуѣтосовича делеѣгаѣда роѣмистрѣ ѣраѣс
трѣку и ѣго ратныѣ людеѣ в наѣм двѣсте | дваѣцаѣ шеѣтъ рѣблеѣв шеѣтъ
аѣлѣнь четыѣре деѣи дано

... да сѣѣми | людеѣми доѣрили и переѣписали в колеѣсныѣ слободаѣ | в
соѣлѣцы и на муѣсы . колеѣсныѣ мѣстроѣ людеѣи сеѣл | и дрѣвнь и почиѣкоѣ
и в ниѣ двороѣ и во двореѣ крѣтъаѣн | и бобылѣи по ѣмѣиноѣ хто на
котоѣроѣм учаѣтке жиѣвет и скоѣлке у коѣ пашни паханыѣ и са киѣм скоѣлко |
беѣдет [!] живущеѣ и пустоѣ и тому книги .

(I:91)

Type of text Account book from the mill (*Mel'ničnye kniġ*).

Pages 270

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Income from milling and fishing, over the period 6 January 1612–30 (!) February 1612. Citizens of Novgorod, most of them craftsmen, brought grain to the mill and paid a charge to have it ground. Expenditure on wages, candles, coal, lard, hemp, repairs etc. over the same period is also recorded. The miller was Emel'jan (no surname). His assistants were Juška, Stepanko, Proška, Nikoško and Maksimko.

The book also records income from the leasing of fishing rights in the waters around the mill. Fishing was also one of the mill's regular activities, and the book records expenses for purchases and repairs of fishing gear.

A separate section (pp. 81–87) deals with milling for the households of the Swedes, for which no charge was made. This section covers the period 22 September 1611–30 February 1612.

Pp. 99 ff.: By order of Ivan Odoevskij, Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov, responsibility for running the mill was taken over on 23 September 1611 by new sworn men: Michajla, nicknamed Grjaznoj Svežej rybnik, Vasilej Prasol, Matvej Kolačnik and Elizar Chlebnik. This section records income from milling and fishing, expenditure on wages, candles, paper, coal, lard, hemp etc., and milling carried out free of charge for the Swedes, Ivan Odoevskij, Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov. On 13 December the mill stood idle owing to a northerly wind, and from 1 to 5 January on account of the cold.

1 September 1611–30 February 1612.

Rough draft. A fair copy of the same accounts can be found in I:22, on pp. 99–200 (up to 5 January).

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German (no year) and a heading in Russian. On p. 97, a new heading in Russian.

The date 30 February occurs twice, on pp. 25 and 154. No other month can be intended.

63 pages in the book are blank.

Old numbering: N:57:

Extract

Pages 83–84

рѣ году сентябѣря в кѣго | чиѣла смолото в боѣшомъ анбарѣ | на
немѣцкои обиходѣ в пятеры | жеРны сентябѣря по ла д | рѣа чеТ ржи
денги са то молотѣ | не всѣто молото бѣЗденеЖно
октябѣря съ ѣго чиѣла ноябѣря | по ѣе чиѣло смолото в боѣшоМ || анбарѣ
в пятеры жеРны на | немѣцкои обиходѣ ѣи чеТї ржи | денги са то не всѣты

(I:92)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	136
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Summary records of taxes and rents paid in for the year 1611/12 from many different pogosts and areas, including Oštinskoi <i>stan</i>. Sometimes it is stated who paid in the money to the state treasury, and that the money has been sent to Novgorod.</p> <p>Taxes received from previously tax-exempt service estates, rent payments from 1607/08 and 1609/10, customs duties received for 1610/11 and 1611/12, taxes and fees collected from monasteries, disbursements from Kargopol'skoi <i>uezd</i> to the pogosts beyond Lake Onega, etc.</p> <p>14 May 1612.</p> <p>Rents and taxes on vodka distilling and mills, received from three Lapp pogosts: Seleckoi, Čečomzerskoi and Lindozerskoi. The money has been sent to Novgorod the Great. Other pogosts no longer recognize the king and refuse to pay rent.</p> <p>2 May, 13 June 1612.</p> <p>Purchases of paper for the state, by order of the Swedish nobleman and officer Anc Muk (Hans Munk), for use in Tichvin and elsewhere (pp. 113–114).</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>An inscription in German, including the year 1611.</p> <p>62 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:36.</p>

Extract
Pages 49–50

и́юля в. дн с ошти́скоѣ погоста с митро|поли́чихъ и́ с мана́стырскихъ
во́тчиѣ таможе|и́ныхъ денеѣ на рѣк год в гѣдрву ка́зну взято | де́сятъ
рублеѣ трица́ а́лтнѣ а́ в доста́лныхъ де́нгахъ ѿстрѣчи́скоѣ погос́та с
мана́стырские во́тчины в пяти ру́блѣхъ в четы́рѣхъ а́лтнѣхъ , | с по́лде́нью
положи́ли ѿпи́с сапеча́тю кнѣа фѣдора || ѿболе́нсково что ѡ́нѣ тѣ
де́нги на рѣк год | плати́ли кнѣю фѣдорѣ ѡ́боле́нскому (да ивану
лутохи́ну) и по́дѣче́му фѣдорѣ лариво́нову . и кнѣзь фѣдоръ |
ѿболе́нскои да ива́н лѣтохи́н да по́дѣче́й фѣдо́р лари́оно́в в тѣхъ
таможе́нныхъ де́нгахъ в па́ти рубле́хъ в четы́рѣхъ а́лтнѣхъ с по́лде́нью
ѿстрѣчи́скоѣ погоста мана́стырски́м крѣ́стьяно́м и ѿпи́с дали́ .

(I:93)

Type of text	Registered real estate transfer deeds (<i>Kupčie zapisi</i>), permits to brew beer and distil vodka. (<i>Razrešenje na pivovarenie i vinokurenje.</i>)
Pages	299 + 2 fragments
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>The book has three separate sections divided by blank leaves. The first consists of 72 registrations of transfer deeds relating to homesteads over the period 3 September 1611–29 August 1612. The second contains 26 registered deeds from the period 30 September 1611–15 August 1612. All of these relate to shops apart from the last one, which refers to a dwelling.</p> <p>The transfer deeds begin with the date (month and day) and the name of the <i>d'jak</i> who made the decision to register the contract. These particulars are followed by the names of the seller and buyer, the type of property involved, its location, the price, and any legal charges on the property or other conditions attached to its sale. Finally, there is a note of the name of the person who wrote the original deed, the date, and the fee charged for registration.</p> <p>The third section contains 68 entries concerning permits for individuals to brew beer and distil vodka.</p> <p>24 September 1611–1627 August 1612.</p> <p>A loose leaf between pp. 146 and 147 contains an original deed of transfer. There is also a fragment (a narrow strip with Russian text, “bookmark”) between pp. 298 and 299. The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto, pp. 1–243. The rest of the book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>The book has a brown leather cover. On the first page, a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Old numbering: N 13.</p>

Extract

Pages 5, 308

сѣнтабря въ дѣ. дѣ дѣяко^м сѣмѣнѣ лѣтохину | да о^ндрѣю лы^ццовѣ вдова
на^ста^ся о^нтипина | до^ч бо^гдано^вскаа жѣна ико^нникова пода^в к^впчѣю | в
роспросѣ сказала продала дѣ она на рогатицѣ | ѣлицѣ по^лдвора своѣ^г
ѣвашку ако^влѣву сѣу | и^звоику потомѣ что дѣтѣ^и нѣт и тя^гла плати^{ти}
| нѣчѣ^м. ѣ ѣвашко сказа^л что о^н жи^л в по^дс^всѣ^дника^х на яко^влѣвѣ
ѣлицѣ . ѣ своѣ^г двора нѣ^т | ѣ дѣяки сѣмѣ^н лѣтохи^н и о^ндрѣи лы^ццо^в
велѣ^{ли} | к^впчѣю записа^т в книги а ^в к^впчѣ^и пишѣт ...

октяб^ря въ .ка. дѣ по чѣлоби^тю ко^ржѣвы ѣлицы | ѣличано^м к праж^никѣ к
дми^трѣеву дѣи сѣлѣ^нского | нѣш^него .рк. ^г годѣ че^т с осминоу пѣва
сва^рити ѣсвобоженѣ пошли^н дѣва а^лт^на всѣто

(I:94)

Type of text	Confiscation and sowing book (<i>Vydel'nye i posevnye knigi</i>).
Pages	208
Year(s)	1612
Area	Jamogorod <i>uezd</i> and Kopor'e <i>uezd</i> .
Summary	<p>Confiscation of grain in Poleckoj, Jastrebinskoj, Uspenskoj-Vruckoj and Zareckoj pogosts in Jamogorod <i>uezd</i> and Kopor'e <i>uezd</i>, at the command of Grand Prince Karl Filip and by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. One sheaf in every five from cultivated plots and one sheaf in every four from outfields was taken, of rye, spring-sown grain, barley, oats, hops, wheat etc. The names of villages and peasants are recorded, together with the amounts taken from each. <i>Prikaščik</i> Ivan Tyrkov officiated, together with priests, elders and sworn men.</p> <p>18 August–2 September 1612.</p> <p>The book is signed in the lower margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of Ivan Tyrkov, alone or together with that of a priest.</p>
Notes	<p>On the last page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611. On the first page, there is a heading in Russian and it is noted that the book was filed at the chancellery by Ivan Tyrkov, <i>prikaščik</i> of the crown villages in Jamogorod and Kopor'e, and by <i>voevoda</i> Detlev von Tiesenhausen on 11 November 1612.</p> <p>Old numbering: N.59.</p>

Extract
Pages 101

лѣта 4387. Г аѣгуѣта въ дн по гѣдрву блѣо|родног королевича кнѣя
карла филиппа карловича | укаѣ гѣдрвыѣ дворцовыѣ сѣ-л ямогородцког
уѣзда при|каѣщиѣ иваѣ тырковѣ всем с собою нико-лског попа
аѣстребиѣског погоѣта кирилу семенов да яѣстребиѣског ж | погоѣта
староѣту оимѣика стефанова да целоваѣльника степаѣка иванова да
выдеѣлног целоваѣника трушка гаврилова и ско-лѣ въ яѣстребиѣском
погоѣте | 8 крѣѣтъяѣ и ѣ коиѣ дрѣвѣаѣ выдеѣли-л с жилыѣ ѣча|сткоѣ иѣ
яровоѣ хлѣба а пятоѣ снопа а с пуѣтыѣ | ѣчаѣтоѣ [!] ис оѣеѣжиѣ
пуѣтошеѣ четвеѣртог снопа | и что тоѣ яровоѣ хлѣба а аѣмени и оѣса и
пѣшеѣцы выдеѣлено соѣтныѣ копеѣ и снопоѣ а и [?] что по ѣпы|тоѣ в
ѣмолѣтѣ будѣт яѣмени и оѣса и пѣѣениѣцы четвеѣртеѣ и тому кнѣи ,

(I:95)

Type of text Inquisition and inspection book (*Obysknye i dozornye knigi*).

Pages 244

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Obonežskaja *pjatina*, Zaonežskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inquisitions and inspections relating to Vvedenskoj pogost by the River Sermaksa, of Nikol'skoj pogost by the River Ojat', and of Prečistenskoj-Imočinskoj, Michajlovskoj-Gedevskoj, Dmitrievskoj-Sockoj and Nikol'skoj-Eroslavskoj pogosts, at the command of Karl IX and by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. The names of peasants, *bobyli* and fishermen on monastic and noblemen's estates in each pogost are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared, compared with earlier cadastres (*piscovye knigi*).

Some of the inquisition reports describe the state of the pogosts, noting among other things that peasants have lost their lives or been dispersed as a result of military campaigns, poor harvests, famine and pestilence. Mikitka Filipov, *d'jaček* of Michajlovskoj-Gedevskoj pogost, acted as scribe. The inspection was conducted by Ivan Kokovcov, together with one of the under-secretaries Ostafej Simanov and Ivan Prokof'ev. Signed in the right margin of each recto with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Ondrej Lyscov and in the lower margin by priests.

18–27 March 1612.

Inspection by Vel'jamin Trusov and comrades of noblemen's estates in different pogosts and of monastic estates. The pogosts concerned are Vvedenskoj, Petrovskoj, Kolomenskoj, Nikol'skoj-Poliskoj, Ondreevskoj-Gruzinskoj, Soleckoj, Nikol'skoj-Gorodickoj and Michajlovskoj, all followed by the words "by the Volchov", together with Klimeckoj pogost by the Zlatyn', Roždestvenskoj by the Sjas', Voskresenskoj by the Maselga, Nikol'skoj by the Sjas', Bogojavlenskaja by the Sjas', Roždestvenskoj by the Vorona, Roždestvenskoj by the Pasa, and Vvedenskoj by the Sermaksa. The monasteries include Spasskij-Chutyn', Otenskij, Nikol'skij-Beloj, Derevanickij and Jur'ev. Signed in the right margin of each recto with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin; in the lower margin, the *skrepy* of priests.

1611/12.

Inspection of the estates of the Novo-Devičij convent in Vvedenskoj pogost, by the Sermaksa and Ojat' Rivers, covering cultivated and uncultivated areas, haymaking, fishing in the Sver' and other rivers, rents paid etc. The inspection was conducted by Dmitrej Nefnev and under- secretary Kostjantin Petrov. Fomka Semenov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Ojatckaja *volost'*, acted as scribe. Signed in the right margin with the *skrepy* of *d'jaki* Semen Lutochin and Ondrej Lyscov, and in the lower margin by priests.

11 October 1611.

Notes

The first quire is blank (pp. 1–8).

Two lines in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.

On p. 9: Old numbering, N:56.

Extract

Pages 125–126

о^нтонова мн^стра о^тчины |
(др^в) везикинич с^средника а в н^еи кр^стъя^н (в) | томи^лко мих^те^в пашни
под ни^м по^л по^л по^л че^ти | об^жи (в) степа^нко мих^те^в пашни под нимъ |
по^л по^л по^л че^ти об^жи да в то^и же дере^вни н^е паше^н||нои бобы^л (в)
се^нка васи^левъ да два дво^лры п^дстые |
(др^в) в' везикиница^х же на гор^е а в н^еи кр^стъ|ани^н (в) по^здич^ко о^оони^н
па^шни под ни^м | по^л по^л по^л че^ти об^жи н^е паше^ннои бобы^л (в) | иванко
фе^доровъ |
(др^в) в везикиница^х же слов^ет пот^знина [?] | а в н^еи кр^стъя^ни^н (в)
пота^нко ивано^в s бра^то^м с ыгнашо^м па^шни под ни^м по^л по^л че^ти об^жи

(I:96)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	974
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Accounts of the tavern in Rogatica ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>September 1611–August 1612. (Pp. 1–486.)</p> <p>Accounts of the tavern on Sofejskaja storona.</p> <p>September 1611–August 1612.</p> <p>Accounts of the tavern in Michajlova ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>January–August 1612.</p> <p>The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, firewood, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, and the wages of guards, water drivers, brewers etc. It indicates the quantities of vodka collected from the crown wine cellars, and the amounts of beer brewed at the taverns. Profits are calculated monthly.</p> <p>The taverns were operated on the instructions of Ivan Odoevskij. The tavern in Rogatica ulica was managed by Ivan Boranov and Semen Poryvajev. Jakov Šolkovnik and Matfej Leontiev were appointed as sworn men, and subsequently Kirila Fedorov and Vasilej Mjasnik. The tavern on Sofejskaja storona was managed by Gavril Beketov and Ivan Tyrkov. Ivan Borovskoj and Istoma Žarilin were appointed as sworn men, followed by Grigorej Chamov. The tavern in Michajlova ulica was managed by Gavril Beketov and Ivan Tyrkov, with Grigorej Chamov as sworn man. Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc. (cf. I:3).</p> <p>Just over half the book is signed in the right margin with the <i>skrepy</i> of <i>d'jaki</i> Andrej Lyscov and Semen Lutochin. The rest of the book lacks the <i>d'jak's skrepa</i>. Several quires also have a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>

Notes

The book is poorly bound, and many of its leaves are loose.

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1620. Cf. Series II:110, which includes accounts of these taverns from the same period.

Old numbering: N.51.

Extract

Page 1

лѣта .ѣзрк ѿ. сѣнтябрия съ .аѿ. числа на гѣдрвѣ | кабаки на тоРговой
сторонѣ ѿ ѿвана григорѣвичя | боранова да ѿ сѣмена порываѣва да ѿ
кабацкиѣ голѣѣ ѿ ѿкова григорѣва сѣа шоЛковника | да ѿ маТѣѣа
лѣвонтиѣва сѣа с товарищи | вина что всяко с' гѣдрва погрѣба ѿ пива
сварѣно | ѿ что тоѿ питѣа питухоМ продано ѿ что на томѣ | питѣ дѣнеѿ
всяко и что ѿ питѣа са роѣходомѣ | гѣдрю прибыли ѿ томѣ книги .

(I:97)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kormovye knigi</i>).
Pages	208
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Derevskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Bežeckaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Requisition, for Swedish troops and their horses in the Bronnica fortification, of provisions, hops, beer and vodka, as well as hay and oats, from monastic estates in Mytenskoj and Navalotckoj pogosts (belonging to the Otenskij, Arkaž-Eufimin', Jur'ev and Ontonov monasteries).</p> <p>Requisition for Chrestetckoj <i>stan</i> from peasants belonging to the Spasskij-Chutyn' and Troitskij-Sergeev monasteries, from the Nikol'skij-Ljaticckij monastery and from taxpaying individuals.</p> <p>Requisition for Swedish solders, Cossacks and chancellery staff in the Voldaj fortification from crown villages and from individuals.</p> <p>Requisition of provisions, for Swedish troops, Cossacks, Tatars and various officers in the fortifications at Zaečevskoj Jam, Jazel'bicko, Kolomna, Kolomenskoj ostrožek and Lipenskoj Kotlovan, from various monasteries and from individual landowners in several pogosts in Derevskaja <i>pjatina</i> and Bežeckaja <i>pjatina</i>, Tverskaja and Belozerskaja <i>poloviny</i>.</p> <p>The person ordering the requisitions, where indicated, was <i>voevoda</i> Mikitka Vyšeslavcov. The requisitions were conducted by Ivan Tjulnev and Odinec Ivanov, <i>otdatočnye kormščiki</i> Mikita Meščerskoj and Dmitrej Vodoskoj, Ignatej Burmasov syn Zavališin and Grigorej Kostjantinov syn Titov.</p> <p>18 November 1611–12 February 1612.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov.</p>
Notes	<p>A heading in Russian and two lines in German.</p> <p>The last two leaves are torn.</p> <p>On p. 1, old numbering: N21.</p>

лѣта .зрѣ .гѣ году . гѣварѣ въ .зі. днѣ по на|касѣ воеводы никиты
васильевича вышесла|цова игнатѣи бѣрмасѣ | снѣ савалиши| да
григорѣи коста|тино| снѣ тито| в'сиа|ли ко|рмѣ г|дрвы| ра|тны|
лю|дѣ| рѣ|ски| и нѣмецки| и то|таро| и ко|сако| на ли|пѣ|ско|
ко|т|лованѣ томѣ кѣи -

того ж д'ни в'сиа|то ѿсѣ|чѣ|ские волости ѣ ста|росты ѣ тимохи сидорова
.ѣм. хлѣ|бо| .ѣ. яловицы .ѣ. кѣро| .ѣ. чѣ|ти солодѣ . | .ѣ. чѣ|ти хмѣлю .ѣ.
гривѣ|ки масла .ѣ. | гривено| соли .ѣ. чѣ|ти о|са .ѣ. ѿ|стра|ма | сѣна .ѣ.
ѿ|мины крѣ| и толокна .ѣ. | крѣ|же| вина .

(I:99)

Type of text	Harvest and sowing, confiscation and other books (<i>Užimnye, sejanye, vydel'nye knigi</i>).
Pages	1008
Year(s)	1612/13
Area	Korostynskoj and Burežskoj pogosts and the villages of Tesovo, Verjago, Golino, Rakomo, Korolevo, Voldaj, Staraja Russa, Porchov etc.
Summary	<p>Reports on sowing, harvesting, threshing and confiscation of grain, deliveries of grain to the state granaries from cultivated land and outfields, and on peasants who have been killed or disappeared in Korostynskoj, Burežskoj and other pogosts and in the villages of Tesovo, Verjago, Golino, Rakomo, Korolevo, Voldaj, Staraja Russa, Porchov etc. from June to September 1613, drawn up by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev and in a few cases Fedor Voronov. Some reports are dated September 1612. At the beginning of each report is a title page with a descriptive heading, a date, the villages or pogost concerned and, sometimes, the name of the person filing the report at the chancellery. The name of the scribe is sometimes given at the end of the report.</p> <p>Payments of annual wages to church and city employees, in the form of grain, allocations of outfields for cultivation, allocations of grain for sowing, selling of straw, chaff etc.</p> <p>The following individuals officiated: Gost' Kokovcov, Kuz'ma Konoplev, Bogdan Dubrovskoj, Semen Boborykin, Lučanin Ereemeev, Nikita Obol'njaninov, Ivan Poreckoj, Fedor Charlamov, Sidor Koptev, Ivan Pirogov, Petr Nogin, Fedor Voronov, <i>d'jaček</i> Tret'jak Jakovlev, the sworn man Michalka Golikov, Timochko Zulin and Ivan Strašnickoj.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepy</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev, Fedor Voronov and under-secretary Fedor Vitoftov. A few quires are not signed in the right-hand margin. The <i>skrepa</i> of a priest or other individual is found in the lower margin throughout the book.</p>

Notes

On the first page, a heading in Russian, including the year 1612/13. Four lines in German.

Old numbering: N.54.

Extract

Page 885

лѣта .ѣзркъ.Ѣ сѣнтября въ . . днѣ по приказу и по памяти фѣдора
ѡлуфѣРѣвича воронова . карачюниЦкого | погоста цѣловаЛникъ михаЛка
голиковъ . да тимоХ|ко сѣлиѢ приѣхаѢ в боЛчинской погоСть . и всяѢ с
собою дми|триѣѢского попа васиЛя ѣѢфиМѣва . да староСту | богданка
тимофѣѣва да цѣловаЛника омеЛку оѢдре|ѣва да волостныХ людей
которыХ волостью выѢраЛш | истомкѢ калинина да якѢша иванова . да с
тѢМ | попом и с староСтою и с цѣловаЛником и с волостными | люДми в
боЛчинскоМ погоСтѣ досмаТриваЛш и переписали | на побитыХ и
бѣЗвѣстныХ крСгьяѢскиХ участкаХ и на | пустыХ на пороЗжиХ сѣмляХ
ржи и яровоГ всякоГ | хлѣба хто скоЛко пахаЛ ко .рѣа.му гоДУ роЖю
и во .рѣа.и | гоДУ яРю

(I:100)

Type of text Collection of duty in conjunction with transfers of property (*Prichodnye knigi*).

Pages 160

Year(s) 1612/13

Area Vodskaja, Šelonskaja and Derevskaja *pjatinj*.

Summary Collection of duty in conjunction with the issuing of different types of document relating to transfers of landed property in Vodskaja, Šelonskaja and Derevskaja *pjatinj*. It is stated to whom property was assigned and from whom the transfer occurred, and whether or not the duty has been paid.

2 September 1612–15 August 1613.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov, dated 1 September 1612, on pp. 3–123. The rest of the book is unsigned.

Notes The book has a leather cover.

On the first page, a heading in Russian, with the date 1 September 1612.

Five lines in German, including the year 1611.

On the leather cover, the old numbering: N66.

Extract
Page 146

йюла въ .Ѳ. де дана отдѣльная грамота | кнѣю оѣдрѣю княж оѣдоровѣ
сѣу мышѣтцкомѣ | на дюдѣно ѣго на княж данилово помѣстѣ |
мышѣтцкого что ѡсталоѣ са нимѣ са кнѣмѣ даниломо опрочѣ того что ѣ
него ѡтошло в лоѣскомо | погостѣ на гѣдрѣ корѣшку чѣтырѣхсоѣ пяти
дѣсѣтѣ | семи чѣти с осминою на сто на сорокѣ на две чѣти | с оѣминою
пошлинѣ чѣтвертныѣ рѣбѣль дваѣцѣтѣ пятѣ аѣтнѣ | ѣв тѣхѣ пошлинаѣ всѣятѣ
переводѣ на сроѣ нѣѣшнего | рѣкаѣ на ѣспѣѣевѣ дѣѣ

(I:101)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Zapisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	88
Year(s)	1612/13
Area	Derevskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Requisition of provisions and money for provisions, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, from service estates and monastic estates in pogosts and <i>volosti</i> in Derevskaja and Obonežskaja <i>pjatiny</i>, including Sustreckaja and Kostreckaja <i>volosti</i> and Ksockoj and Gorodskoj pogosts, for Swedish troops in the fortifications at the river Belaja and at Tichvin. Ivan Korkov and Ondrej Goremykin officiated.</p> <p>24 November 1612–31 January 1613.</p> <p>Distribution of provisions, hay, and money for butter, dried fish, vodka, salt and other provisions to, among others, Captain Irik Berson, Captain Rigert Sokson and Ants Bak and to various bodies of troops.</p> <p>November 1612–February 1613.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov.</p>
Notes	<p>Note: Encapsulated in the paper of p. 80 is a seed.</p> <p>Irik Berson is presumably Erik Bertilsson.</p> <p>32 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>On the first page, two lines in German and the old numbering N:37:</p>
Extract	
Pages 6–7	<p>дѣкабѣ въ с дѣ всяго корму гѣдрвыѣ устрѣтѣцкиѣ волоѣтѣи 8 ста ростѣ у гриши некрасова ѣг чѣтѣи муки ѣ чѣтѣи [!] солоду ѣд чѣтѣи оѣса а инои хлѣб оста сѣи неѣдомѣрь му ка и солод и хмѣл неѣвѣшеи , да по приказу ротмистрову и по памѣтѣи са его ротмистровой рѣкои иваѣ никиѣоровиѣ коѣоцѣ при ма-л кормѣ на стану на тѣхви не с обонискиѣ пѣтины</p>

(I:102)

Type of text Revenue and inquisition book (*Prichodnye i sysknye knigi*) and provision accounts (*Raschodnye knigi*).

Pages 128

Year(s) 1612, 1613/14

Area Derevskaja *pjatina*, polovina Žicharja Rjabčikova.

Summary Collection of revenue

Money collected from the widows and children of noblemen. The areas of their estates and the sums collected are recorded. Money was also collected from noblemen and boyars' sons in Derevskaja *pjatina*, Žichoreva Rjabčikova *polovina*. The revenue was collected in Buchovskoj and Molvjatickoj pogosts, partly by order of *voevoda* Matfej Semenovič Bol'šoj L'vov.

The first quire is unsigned; subsequently, there is a *skrepa* in the lower margin (pp. 3–17, 73–78 and 89–93) and the *skrepa* of Semen Lutochin in the right margin (pp. 107–112). The year 1612 (no date), and 25 October and 25 December 1612.

Inquisition concerning the estates of noblemen's widows and children, by order of *voevoda* Matfej Semenovič Bol'šoj L'vov, in Buchovskoj, Demenskoj, Molvjatickoj and Polonovskoj pogosts. The areas of the estates and places of abode of the widows are recorded, as are the names of peasants and the areas of land that they farm. It is noted that *litovskie ljudi* have seized crops and put people to flight. The inquisition was conducted by Fedor Skryplev, together with Vasilej Zavališin or Ontonej Voraksin.

The following acted as scribes: Ignaško Spiridonov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Buchovskoj pogost; *d'jaček* Danilka Petrov; Vaška Minin, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Molvjatickoj pogost; *d'jaček* Kornilko Michajlov; and *porchovskoj nikol'skoj d'jaček* Konanko Michajlov.

25 October–16 November 1612. (Pp. 21–72.)

Signed with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Provision accounts (pp. 107–112). By order of the Swedish *voevoda* Karbel Jakovlevič, Fedor Kulšašev and the sworn man Griša Serebrov, confiscated rye and oats were distributed from state granaries to French troops that had come from

Novgorod to the town of Porchov, and to Swedish troops. Rye was sold to pay for paper and salt. *Porchovskoj nikol'skoj d'jaček* Konanko Michajlov acted as scribe.

21 August 1613–11 January 1614. (Pp. 121–128.)

One loose quire with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes

On p. 1, in German, the word “Revisionsbuch”.

56 pages in the book are blank.

Old numbering: N.43.

Extract

Pages 23–24

а волостныя люди ≥ ѿнтоно||ва мнѣтріа крѣтъиѣ михаѣлка степаноѢ |
сѣѢ да ѿомка степаноѢ сѣѢ да матѿѣи наsonoѢ | сѣѢ да тимоѿѣѢѢ |
крѣтъиѣниѢ сианова патра|кѣи игнаѢѣ сѣѢ да матюшка гаврилоѢ сѣѢ |
скасаѣи по гѣдрву крѣтному целоваѢю в нашеѢ | гѣдне в бухоѢскоѢ
погостѣ вдова таѢіана паѢлоѢска|ѣа жеѢна ѿниѢкова а помѣстиѢа са нею
сто | четвеѢтеѢи все пусто и лѣсоѢи поросло а живеѢи | сама в дѣреѢнишке
а у неѢи тоѢко два бобылишки | а людеѢи неѢѢ а в полѣ было пахано
неѢмного и то | скоѢмлено у литоѢскиѢ людеѢи а живота лошадеѢи | и
короѢи неѢѢ

(I:103)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	886 + 2 fragments
Year(s)	1612/13
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Accounts of the tavern in Rogatica ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>Accounts of the tavern in Vitkova ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>Accounts of the tavern in Ščerkova ulica on Sofejskaja storona.</p> <p>24 September 1612–1 March 1613.</p> <p>Information about the quantities of vodka brought to the city's three taverns from the state wine cellars below the Church of Ioann Zlatoust, and the amounts of beer brewed at the taverns. Details are given of income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, drinking vessels, firewood, repairs, candles, and the wages of caretakers, water drivers, brewers etc. The taverns' profits were calculated monthly and handed over, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij, to the Swedish under-secretaries at the crown treasury (<i>gosudareva kazna</i>), Jurej Tomos and Fal'tin Jur'ev. The taverns were managed by <i>gost'</i> Istoma Demidov.</p> <p>Torgovaja storona: The sworn man responsible for the tavern in Rogatica ulica was Ivan Vruckoj; for the tavern in Vitkova ulica, Michajla Kukolkin.</p> <p>Sofejskaja storona: The sworn man responsible for the tavern in Ščerkova ulica was Ivan Tarasev, and later Nekrasa Koževnik.</p> <p>Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc. (cf. I:3).</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p> <p>The book contains two small fragments unrelated to its main text.</p>
Notes	<p>The book is bound in a grey leather cover, inscribed with a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p>

Old numbering: N.4.

Extract

Pages 311–312

лѣтъ . ꙗзѣка . го . ноябрю . съ . ꙗго числа . по декабрь . по . ꙗ . е | число . |
гѣдрва кабака торговые стороны виТ|ковы улицы зборѣ гостя истомы |
демидова . да боЛшсва целоваЛника . | михайла кукоЛкина с товарищы |
скоЛко принѣта вина ꙗ гѣдрва погрѣба | и скоЛко ваР пива сварѣно . и что
тово | пиТя питухоМ продано . и что на тоМ | пиТе денеГ взято . и что у
тово пиТя . || за расходоМ гѣдрю приБ и что ис тоѣ | приБли дано на
дворовы на кабаЦкиѣ росходы . и что за всѣМи росходы | в гѣдрву каЗну
денеГ снесѣно и то|му книги .

(I:104)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>)
Pages	120
Year(s)	1612/13
Area	The whole of the Novgorod area.
Summary	<ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Revenue from fines imposed on different individuals for various offences (e.g. illegal selling of beer, murder). Rents for gardens. 31 October 1612–10 January 1613. (Pp. 5–48, there is text on only 5 of these pages.)2. By order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij, levies are imposed on Metropolitan Isidor and the monasteries throughout the Novgorod area to compensate for their failure to provide soldiers. The Swedes are defending Novgorod against Poles, Lithuanians and robbers without sparing their own people. The monasteries are required to pay half the levy laid down by Tsar Vasilij Ivanovič. Decision dated 1 November 1612. (Pp. 49–73.)3. Confiscation of money and goods from a number of individuals in Porchov, accused of illicit trade with Pskov. 15 February and 5 July 1613. (Pp. 81–82.)4. 20 roubles is confiscated from Firs Davydov (bribes accepted during an inspection). He states that he had been sent to Oštinskoj <i>stan</i> to conduct the inspection, and there the peasants gave him 40 roubles. He spent 20 roubles on a horse and took the rest of the money with him to Novgorod. No date. (P. 85.)5. Collection of money from widows and boys not yet of age, for soldiers they are to pay for, and from individuals who have failed to report for duty. Šelonskaja and Derevskaja <i>pjatinj</i>. 13 November 1612–March 1613. (Pp. 97–100.)6. Fees for various documents, e.g. passports (<i>proezzije gramoty</i>). 9–13 April 1613. (Pp. 109–110.) The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lys-cov in the right margin of each recto.

(I:105)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	880
Year(s)	1614
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Information about the quantities of vodka measured out at the distilleries or taken from the state wine cellars below the Boris and Gleb Tower to the city's taverns, and the quantities sold. (Pp. 9–55.) This is followed by accounts of the individual taverns in Rogatica ulica, Vitkova ulica and Ščerkova ulica. Between these accounts there are combined accounts for the three taverns, presented on a monthly basis.</p> <p>1 March–1 September 1614.</p> <p>The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, firewood, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, and the wages of caretakers, water drivers, brewers etc. The taverns' profits were calculated monthly and handed over, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij, to the Swedish under-secretary at the crown treasury (<i>gosudareva kazna</i>), Isak Månsson.</p> <p>The taverns were managed by <i>gost'</i> Istoma Demidov and the sworn men Nečaj Bobrovnik, Ivan Semjažnik and Kuž'ma Serebrjanik. Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc., e.g. Sava Rybnik, Sava Perečnik, Trofim Krašeninnik (Rogatica), Bogdan Vetošnik, Ivan Mjasnik, Boris Svečnik, Semen Chlebnik (Vitkova), Dmitrej Puryš, Ivan Mjasnik, Varlam Syrnik (Ščerkova).</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>The book is bound in a grey leather cover, which carries an inscription in German (no year) and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Stress marks are used sparingly in the text.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:8.</p>

ѿ всего на рогатицко^М кабакъ ма^Рта | съ .а.^Г числа по апрѣ^Л по .ѿ.е
 число . | питухо^М продано пива .ѿ.асѣз. вѣ|дръ . дене^Г в^изато триста ѿди^Н
 рубль | два^Тца^Т два а^Лтѣ^а .д. де за ведро по .|й. а^Лтѣ^а . | ѿ дро^Зжи тово
 пива .мй. вѣдръ . | ѿ тѣ дро^Зжи проданы дене^Г в^изато | два ру^бли п^иа^Т
 а^Лтѣ^а .в. де | за дробину в^изато чѣтыре ру^бли де^са^Т | а^Лтѣ^а .д. де || за
 хмелину в^изато трина^Тца^Т а^Лтѣ^а | .в. де | ѿ всего са пиво ѿ са дро^Зжи и
 са дробин^у и са хмелину в^изато триста осмъ | ру^бле^В де^вя^Тна^Тца^Т
 а^Лтѣ^а . | ѿ ис тово числа дано са соло^Д и са хме^Л | са солomu и са лучину
 пивовару и стря^пцо^М водовосу ѿ ме^Лцо^М сто соро^К де^вя^Т | ру^бле^В
 два^Тца^Т п^иа^Т а^Лтѣ^а .

(I:106)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>).
Pages	150
Year(s)	1613/14
Area	Starorusskoj <i>uezd</i> .
Summary	<p>Inspection of Ramyševskoj, Čerenčickoj, Kolomenskoj and Ofremovskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> on taxpaying farms and monastic estates are recorded, together with the areas of land they used to and currently farm. Rents are also stated. In addition, it is noted which individuals have died or disappeared since the previous inspections (carried out by Aleksej Bezobrazov and by Luka Miloslavskoj in 1611/12), and which villages are deserted. Particulars are also given of churches in the pogost and of the people associated with them. Immense destruction has occurred. Numerous peasants have been killed and large areas of arable land are no longer ploughed. One village after another is said to be uninhabited.</p> <p>The inspection was conducted by Luka Miloslavskoj and under-secretary Ivan Zadenskoj. <i>Nikol'skoj d'jaček</i> Gavrilka Semenov and Vas'ka Ondrejev, <i>d'jaček</i> of Ofremskoj pogost, acted as scribes.</p> <p>1613/14.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German. Year 1614.</p> <p>There is also an inscription in Russian. It is also noted that the book was filed on 23 November 1614 by under-secretary Ivan Zadenskoj.</p> <p>Old numbering: N^o:22:</p>

погос̑ть рамышѣ̑скои на рѣки на ловоти а на погос̑тъ | цр̑квѣ нико́лы
чюдоТворца . дре̑вѣинои . веРхъ не̑ з|дѣланъ стоиТ пу̑с̑тъ а цр̑ко̑вны̑х
приче̑Тнико̑в̑ . (м) | по̑па васи́ла але̑ѣси̑ева . (м) дја̑́чка данила | васи́лє̑ва
 . (м) по̑нама̑ря . и̑ва̑нка ка̑рпова | (м) про̑с̑ку̑рни да̑рицы . двори по̑ж̑гли
ру̑с̑ки̑е | люди̑и которы̑е с̑ѣ̑дили в о̑стро̑ги . а по̑пъ и̑ про̑с̑ку̑р̑ни по̑ме̑р̑ли
а дја̑́чекъ и̑ по̑нама̑р̑ живу̑т на | по̑гос̑тъ во̑ кр̑с̑ты̑а̑вски̑х̑ дворе̑х̑ . а
цр̑ко̑вны̑е не̑|тѣ̑глы̑е зе̑м̑ли . что̑ пашу̑т цр̑к̑вны̑е̑ приче̑Тники̑ ѿ̑б̑жа в
по̑лѣ а̑ в̑ дву по̑ тому̑ ж̑

(I:107)

Type of text Kabala book (*Kabal'nye knigi*).

Pages 157 + 7 fragments

Year(s) 1615/16

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Book for the registration of contracts of service (*kabala* contracts). In exchange for the loan of a certain sum, the borrower undertakes to work for the lender for one year. If the debt has not been repaid by the end of the year, the borrower has to remain in the lender's service. Each individual contract consists of an official, legal section, the contract proper, and a description of the borrower's background and appearance. The contracts were drawn up by, among others, the notaries Stepan Bokov, Kornilko Efim'ev, Agej Ofonas'ev, Gavril Artem'ev and Ortemej Popov. The notaries submitted the original contracts to *d'jak* Semen Lutochin, who entered them in the books.

9 September 1615–8 July 1616.

The book is unsigned.

The book contains seven fragments. Six of them relate to loan contracts, while the seventh concerns parcelling of land.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613. On the second page, a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N.18:

Extract

Page 116

се ѿ³ игнатеи про³вище тре^ти⁴ до^лмато^в снѣ с своею женою о^вдо^тею
гераси|мовою доче^рю саян^л есм^я 8 кн^зя никифора ѿко^влича меще^рско^г
дене^г три ру^бли | мо^ско^вски^х [...]
и нѣе бѣет чело^м в слу^жбу кн^шю никиѳору волею росто^м висо^к плоск^ь
лѣтъ | в по^лшестадесѿт^ь волосо^м ру^с боро^тка руса с просе^дю глаза сѣры
в лицѣ пло^ск^ь но^с пря^м говори^т [!] хриповато въ языке пришепелѣвае^т
жена ево сказала | родила^{сѣ} и служила 8 оо^на^{сѣ} еремѣева во Дворѣ
росто^м сѣре^дняи^а глаза | сѣры в лицѣ плосковата но^с пря^м лѣ^т в
три^{цѣ}т^ь волосо^м руса и с то^е служилы^е | кабалы на кн^зе никиѳоре
пош^ли^и с тре^х ру^бле^в три а^лт^на взято | а кабала о^т дана кн^шю никиѳору

(I:108)

Type of text	Revenue and expenditure book relating to grain (<i>Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	116
Year(s)	1615/16
Area	Burežskoj, Sytinskoj, Korostynskoj and Golinskoj pogosts. The crown villages of Korolevo, Tesovo, Trjasovo and Golino.
Summary	<p>Collection of grain in accordance with inspection and confiscation books and harvest and threshing books prepared by, among others, Fedor Buturlin, under-secretary Vasilej Zадenskoj, Fedor Odincov, Ondrej Nogin and Nikita Tyrkov. Information about the quantities of grain held in the state granaries.</p> <p>August–December 1615.</p> <p>Expenditure in the form of grain, groats and rusks given to Måns Mårtensson, Erik Andersson, Swedish soldiers, crown peasants, the swanherd Sobinka Aristov and others. The grain was taken from the state granaries in the crown villages by order of, among others, Ivan Odoevskij, Måns Mårtensson and Hans Boije.</p> <p>According to Nikita Tyrkov's entries for 11 and 15 October 1615, companies of Swedish soldiers stole grain from the granaries in Tesovo.</p> <p>August 1615–January 1616.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, a heading in Russian. A few lines in German, including the year 1613.</p> <p>51 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>Old numbering: No 32 (37 ?).</p>

Extract
Pages 87–88

да в отпискѣ ж сѣла тѣсова старѣты | юшки михаѣлова с целоваѣники
де|кабрю въ .ѣ1. де написано всѣли грабѣжоѣмъ немѣцкѣ люди и³
новагорѣда | ѣдѣчи к нѣвскомѣ устью . воѣмъ чѣти | овса . что всѣт са
выдѣѣнѣю j са посоѣнѣю ро^ж . да ѡнѣ ж всѣли . чѣт с полѣминою [!] |
ѣчмѣни . двѣ чѣти с осминою ржи |
да по памяти са припиѣю дѣака пѣтово | григорѣва поѣчѣи иваѣ
прокоѣевъ ѡтѣдѣл ми^трополичѣмъ прика^знымъ и наѣгородцкихъ ||
мнѣстрѣи игѣмѣноѣмъ и старѣцоѣмъ на сѣхари | сорокъ чѣтырѣ чѣти с
полуѣминою ржи | чѣтырѣ чѣти ѣчмѣни . а у ни^х са то^т | хлѣб всѣты
сѣхари и ѡтпѣщѣны | в посоѣскѣ поѣлки про боѣрскоѣ обихѣд

(I:109)

Type of text Harvest and confiscation book (*Užinnye, umolotnye, vydel'nye knigi*).

Pages 816

Year(s) 1615

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*. Vodskaia *pjatina*.

Summary Book recording the quantities of grain sown, harvested and requisitioned (or confiscated) for the crown from various crown villages. The names of the peasants concerned are recorded.

 The areas around Staraja Russa and Porchov, and Vodskaia *pjatina* (Tesovo) (pp. 267–375).

 From July to 25 December 1615.

 The quires are not bound in strict chronological order.

 Instructions were given by Ivan Odoevskij and secretary Mäns Mårtensson Palm, as well as by Ondrej Šachovskoj, Captain Frans Dücker and under-secretary Fedor Vitoftov.

 The following persons officiated: Vasilej Zinov'ev and under-secretary Ignatej Fomin, Lučanin Eremeev and under-secretary Desjatoj Ivanov, Ondrej Nogin and under-secretary Login Perfer'ev, Nikita Tyrkov and under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev, Mikita Ščelepin and under-secretary Ondrej Kolomskoj, Gavrilja Karcov, Luka Miloslavskoj and under-secretary Ivan Zadenskoj, Semen Boborykin and under-secretary Ofonja Muranov, and Fedor Nekljudov and under-secretary Bogdan Bereskoj.

 The following acted as scribes: Miška Nemerov, *zemskoj d'jaček* in Korostynskoj pogost; Pimin Ignat'ev, *klimetckoj d'jaček* in Tesovo; under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev (pp. 317–340); the widowed priest Tomilko Ondronov, *prečistenskoj d'jaček* in Karačjunskoj pogost; Tereška Semenov, *dmitrievskoj d'jaček* in Bolčinskoj pogost; Gavrilka Semenov from Parfino; Bogdaško Petrov, *zemskoj d'jaček* in Starorusskoj *uezd*; and others.

 Most of the quires are signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto. Several quires lack the *d'jak's* signature. All of them, however, have a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

 At several places in the book, filing dates are noted.

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German (no year) and a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N. 55.

Extract

Pages 11–13

лѣта ꙗзрг҃ѣ августа въ ии днѣ | по наказы королевскаго величества |
ноугородцкаго г҃сдрства боярина и воеводы | кнѣа ивана никитича
бо-лшего ѡдоевскаго да сѣкретаря моу сь мартыноуича са приписю
дѣака пятово григорьева василеи левонтьевъ сѣ | сеновѣвъ да по-дѣчѣи
игнатеи || фомиѣ приѣхаѣ в г҃сдрву в новоуписную | дворцовую в
сытинскую волость всѣаѣ | с собою сытинского погосту ѡспѣсского |
попа пахомии лукианова сѣа да во-лосныѣ люди тимѡшку
ѡбросимова павелка ѡлексѣева . ромашка иванова да пѣрѣд теми
людми по росписи выделяли | в тоу сытинскомъ погостѣ на пустыѣ
зеулаѣ чѣтвѣртнои и пятиѣнои хлѣб а ско-лко в тоу сытинскомъ
погостѣ на пустоушаѣ и ѡ ково иманеу сколко копѣи сотныѣ какоуа
хлѣба выделено и что по ѡпыту ѡмолоту бдеѣт и тому выде-лные книги

(I:110)

Type of text	Confiscation book (<i>Vydel'nye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1616
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Polužskaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Confiscation of grain by the crown, by order of De la Gardie and according to instructions from the interpreter Erik Andersson, on the estates of Mikita Tyrkov in Butkovskoj pogost. The confiscation was conducted by Grigorej Obol'njaninov, together with under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev, priests and local representatives (<i>volostnye ljudi</i>). Tomilka Olekseev, <i>nikol'skoj d'jaček</i> in Butkovskoj pogost, acted as scribe.</p> <p>12 July 1616.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin in the right margin of each recto, and with a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, it is noted that the book was filed on 8 August 1616 by Jakov Častoj.</p> <p>In addition, there are four lines in German, including the year 1613.</p> <p>Old numbering: N^o:31.</p>
Extract Page 5	<p>а сколко у тѣхъ крѣтъѣӣ протиѣвѣ сажѣву ѡжато копѣӣ сотныѣ добрыѣ и сереѣдныѣ и плохыѣ ржи . и сколкоѣ ис тои ржи выделѣно на гѣдрѣ четвертого снопа копѣӣ сотныѣ ꙗ̄ почему и ꙗ̄ сотныѣ копны добрыѣ и сереѣдныѣ и плохыѣ ржи по опыту в умолюте чѣти бѣдет и комѣ та роꙗ до гѣдрѣ ѡказу приказана вѣдѣти ꙗ̄ берѣчи и томѣ книги ..</p>

(I:111)

Type of text	Records of the Mint (<i>Knigi denezhnogo dvora</i>).
Pages	580
Year(s)	1615/16, 1616/17
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Purchases of old coins, with the quantities expressed in roubles, and purchases of silver, expressed in the units <i>grivenka</i> and <i>zolotnik</i>, from named individuals over the period 1 September 1615–31 August 1616. Totals are given for each month and for the whole year (pp. 3–349).</p> <p>Purchases of roubles, with the weights given in <i>grivenka</i> and <i>zolotnik</i>, from named individuals over the periods 5 September 1615–28 August 1616 and 2 September 1616–28 February 1617 (pp. 355–412).</p> <p>Amounts of silver, in <i>grivenka</i> and <i>zolotnik</i>, supplied to named mint-masters over the periods 5 September 1616–28 August 1617, 2 September 1616–17 January 1617 and January–February (no year) (pp. 419–476 and 545–560).</p> <p>Purchases of silver, in <i>grivenka</i> and <i>zolotnik</i>, from named individuals over the periods 5 January–28 February (no year) and 2 September 1616–4 January 1617 (pp. 477–504).</p> <p>Purchases of roubles from named individuals over the periods 8 December–28 February (no year) and 1 September–17 October 1616 (pp. 505–544 and 561–580).</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, four lines in German, including the year 1615.</p> <p>Pp. 1–464 consist of quires bound together. In addition, there are 7 loose quires (pp. 465–580). Two of the quires (pp. 505–544) concern purchases of coins and belong with a quire from I:33 (d). In chronological order (over the period 17 October–28 February, no year), the quire from I:33 comes first, then pp. 529–544 and finally pp. 505–528.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:63:</p>

рке. ꙗ̑ се̑ ꙗ̑ те̑ б̑ ря въ . в. дѣ̑ ѿ̑ ванѣ̑ горо̑ д̑ цки̑ | бо̑ гда̑ на̑ шо̑ ри̑ на̑ при̑ वो̑ сѣ̑ .
р̑ . ру̑ б̑ въ̑ с̑ ѿ̑ в̑ гри̑ в̑ к̑ . за̑ л̑ |
р̑ . ру̑ б̑ въ̑ с̑ ѿ̑ в̑ гри̑ в̑ ѿ̑ . за̑ л̑ |
р̑ . ру̑ б̑ въ̑ с̑ ѿ̑ в̑ гри̑ в̑ к̑ в̑ . за̑ л̑ |
того̑ ж̑ дни̑ куп̑ л̑ е̑ ны̑ |
р̑ . ру̑ б̑ въ̑ с̑ ѿ̑ в̑ . гри̑ в̑ к̑ д̑ за̑ л̑ |
того̑ ж̑ дни̑ ку̑ п̑ л̑ е̑ ны̑ но̑ вы̑ |
р̑ . ру̑ б̑ въ̑ с̑ к̑ s̑ . гри̑ в̑ ѿ̑ . за̑ л̑ |

(I:112)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	116
Year(s)	1616/17
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Information about the quantities of "Swedish wine" (<i>nemec-koe vino</i>, vodka) remaining from the previous month that were sold at the city's two taverns. The money received for the leftover liquor was sent in September to Mäns Mårtensson in Ladoga with the interpreter Irik Andreev (Erik Andersson). (Pp. 3–13.) This is followed by accounts of the taverns in Rogatica and Vitkova ulica, presented on a monthly basis: sales of beverages and expenditure on vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, paper, and the wages of caretakers, water drivers, brewers, woodcutters, scribes etc.</p>

In October, no new firewood was purchased for brewing; instead, existing stocks were used. There are frequent references to sales of "Swedish wine". Most probably, the beverage concerned was vodka produced by Swedes. Vodka was collected from Oleksandrovscoe podvor'e. Beer was now only brewed at the tavern in Rogatica ulica, and the malt was made from barley and obtained from Ladoga. Both the limited size of this volume and the nature of the accounts it contains testify to a significant reduction in the scale of tavern operations. There were now only two taverns in the city, compared with the earlier three.

September 1616–1 February 1617.

The taverns' profits were calculated at the end of every month. From September until January, the profits from beer sales remained in the strong-box at the tavern in Rogatica ulica; they were not handed over to the Swedish under-secretary at the crown treasury, Indrik Isakov, until February 1617. The profits from the sale of vodka were handed every month to Mäns Mårtensson's *prikaznoj* Egan.

The taverns were managed by *gost'* Istoma Demidov, with Ivan Sergejev and Vasilej Vyšeslavec as sworn men. A number of individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc.: Jurej Skotnik, Matfej Chlebnik,

Rodion Sukonnik (Rogatica), Sidor Pokarečnik and Pervuša Ščepetnik (Vitkova).

The book is unsigned.

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1615, and a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N.72:

Extract

Pages 65–66

и то вино на рогатицко^м и на витко^вско^м ка|бакъ продано декаб^ря съ
.ѣ.ѣ чи^сла | ге^нваря по .ѣ.ѣ чи^сло .аѣ. вѣдръ .по^л | ѣ. кру^шки . а вѣдровъ
.вѣ. круже^к . || дене^г всѣхто .мѣ. рубль .иѣ. а^лтѣ^нъ | в. дѣ са вѣдро по .ѣ.
рубли по .ѣ. а^лтѣ^нъ | и тѣ де^нги ѿданы прика^зному егану^ѣ . | да тово ж
вина нѣмецкиѣ люди ѹбивъ | целова^лнико^в васи^ла вышесла^вцев^а | да
сидора покар^ечника ро^збили вина | скланищ^а мѣрою в по^л .ѣ. кру^шки . |
дене^г в то^м винѣ име^тца .ѣ.ѣ | а^лтѣ^нъ .

(I:113)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*) and sowing book (*Posevnye knigi*).

Pages 718

Year(s) 1611/12–1613/14

Area Starorusskoj *uezd*. Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection book from Starorusskoj *uezd*. The beginning is missing. Probably Petrovskoj pogost. Pp. 49 ff.: Voskresenskoj pogost. The names of peasants and *bobyli* are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. It is noted what rents used to be charged. Often there are also particulars of churches and the people associated with them. Numerous villages have been laid waste by Lithuanian troops. The inspection was conducted by Luka Miloslavskoj. No year. In the lower margin, the *skrepa* of under-secretary Mikifor Koptev.

Pp. 107 ff.: Inspection of Efremovskoj, Dolžinskoj and Losskoj pogosts. The same type of information as above. The inspection was conducted by Filon Oničkov, Gavril Karcev and under-secretary Michail Nefed'ev.

Year: 1611/12.

In the lower margin, the *skrepy* of Filon Oničkov and Michalko Nefed'ev.

Inspection book from Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*. Rovdušskoj pogost. These pages (203–218) belong with another inspection book in the archives (see below under Notes). The names of the villages are written in Latin script in the margin. Signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Dmitrej Aljab'ev in the right margin of each recto.

Pp. 221 ff.: Inspection book from Starorusskoj *uezd*. Kolomenskoj, Ofremovskoj, Dolžinskoj, Losskoj, Petrovskoj, Ramyševskoj and Čerenčitskoj pogosts. The same kind of information as in the first part of the book. Here, too, there is eloquent testimony to the ravages of the Lithuanians. The inspection was conducted by Melentej Vakrasin and under-secretary Ždan Rjabinin.

Years: 1612/13 and 1613/14.

Pp. 221–458: the *skrepy* of Filon Oničkov and Michalko Nefed'ev in the lower margin.

Pp. 463–546: the *skrepa* of under-secretary Ždanko Rjabinin in the lower margin (beginning of the first quire is missing). Pp. 559 ff. concern the quantities of rye sown on *sbavočnye učastki* in Kolomenskoj and Ofremovskoj pogosts.

Pp. 593–716: Inspection of Starorusskoj *uezd*, by order of the *voevoda* Prince Andrej Šachovskoj, Smirnoj Otrep'ev and under-secretary Fedor Vitoftov. Dretenskoj and Dolžinskoj pogosts. The inspection was conducted by Stachej Verevkin and under-secretary Oleksej Stepanov. They began their work on 21 and 27 April 1613, respectively.

Pp. 657 ff.: Inspection in Starorusskoj *uezd* of the estates of the Spasskij monastery in Petrovskoj and Ramyševskoj pogosts and of the estates of the Kosin monastery in Petrovskoj pogost. The inspection was carried out by Timofej Sejanov and under-secretary Grigorej Nečaev and begun on 26 February 1613.

Pp. 705 ff.: Inspection of the estates of the Uzvad monastery in Čertickoj and Ramyševskoj pogosts, conducted by under-secretary Michajlo Nefedeev and begun on 7 May 1613.

The first date given (p. 97) is 1 September 1612, the last (p. 705) 7 May 1613. The section from Vodskaja *pjatina* is undated.

Pp. 221–233 and 463–715 are signed with the *skrepa* of under-secretary Fedor Vitovtov in the right margin of each recto and also with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

No details are given of the scribes.

Notes

The beginning of the book is missing. The quires are bound in incorrect order.

Pp. 203–218 belong with Series I:30, and should be placed before the text of this book. Between these two sections pp. 17–20 of Series I:8 should be placed.

The quires beginning on pp. 655 and 687 provide details of filing dates: 28 and 20 April 1613, respectively.

Extract

Pages 111, 559

книги старору^сского уѣзда тре^х пого|стовъ . ѿфрѣмовского
до^лжи|нскѡго лосского погоста . | ѿ мн^стр^сскіѣмъ [!] вотчинамъ . |
и в ни^х живущимъ и пу^сты|мъ выѣѣмъ . писма и дозорѣ | филонѣ
ѡни^чкова да гаврила ка^р|цѣвѣ да подіачегѡ михаила | неѡѣ^дѣва . лѣта
сѣмъ тысящ сто | два^тцатогѡ

ро^спись ско^лко в дву пого^сте^х в коломѣ^нскомъ | да в офрѣмо^вскомъ
в троицкои трети | по дозорѣ и по сы^ску меле^нте^а вара^хсина | да
подячегѡ ждана рябѣина на з^баво^чны^х уча^стка^х и с которы^х
уча^стковъ | крѣстьянѣ [!] ѡ^т лито^вски^х люде^и побиты и в по^ло^н
поіманы и которые бѣзвѣстно ро^збрѣ|лися к нѣшнѣмъ ко
рѣ^а.му году ржи | чѣ^ти сѣяно

(I:114)

Type of text Customs book from Novgorod (*Tamožennye knigi*).

Pages 724 + 1 fragment

Year(s) 1606–1611

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary 1. Customs book chiefly covering the period 1 September 1610–1 September 1611, kept by the chief customs officers Stepan Polivaev and Vasilej Ivanov. The book is divided into three parts. The first part covers citizens of Novgorod. Their names are recorded, together with the name of the street on which they lived and the goods they brought in. There are also entries for the years 1606, 1608 and 1609. (Pp. 3–276.)

The second part lists merchants from elsewhere, who registered their goods at the custom house. These goods were sold in Novgorod or transported on to other towns for sale there. There are also entries for the years 1607–9. (Pp. 277–675.)

Examples of goods declared: live animals (cows, sheep, goats), skins and hides, fish, salt, honey, wax, fat, craftsmen's products and various foreign merchandise, e.g. woollen cloth, silk, wine, dyes, paper and pearls.

The third part contains 21 entries for the period 16 December 1610–20 March 1611 concerning sales of *efimki*. On the expenditure side, it is noted that the scribes at the custom house, Kurbatko Sergeev and Ždanko Petrov, each receive wages of six roubles a year. (Pp. 693–713.)

At the end of each part, a total of customs duties received is given.

Records of expenditure at the custom house. Purchases of paper, candles, firewood etc. and expenses for wages. (Pp. 675–678.)

The book is signed in the lower margin of each recto with the *skrepa* of Stepan Polivaev, dated 10 September 1611.

2. One loose leaf (fragment of a roll) (pp. 520–521)

Instructions to *gubnoj starosta* Andrej Pušin concerning the parcelling of land from an estate in Vodskaja and Šelonskaja *pjatinj* for Nikita Palicyn. The estate used to

belong to Vasilij Pyžov, now deceased, and a farm is to be allocated to his widow for as long as she lives.
18 March 1610.

Notes

The book has a grey leather cover. On p. 1, an inscription in Swedish: "Tull Special över Land-Tullen i Stora Novgorod. Åren 7114 d. 1 Jan till 7119 d. 20 Dec (1606–1611)."

Sixteen pages in the book are blank.

Extract

Pages 3, 675

лѣта .зрѣнѣ сѣнѣабря сѣ .а.ѣ | числа по сѣнѣабрь ж по .а.ѣ сѣчѣлю |
до .рк.ѣ гѣду . таможнѣе головы | сѣпанѣе поливаєвъ . да василѣи
ѣвановѣ | с товарищи . збирали в великомѣ новѣгѣорѣе таможнѣе
пошлины болюшу тамгу | и самытну и ѣ кафимкомѣе кафимочну
пошлину с новѣгѣорѣеи и с приѣзжих с тогѣгѣвых людѣи со всяки
товарѣ . а ѣ ково | ѣмнѣи ѣ что пошлинѣе вѣзю | тому | книги .

й ис с то во [!] чи сл а и з бо л ш и е та м ги . да но в ро с х о д . | к ѣ л ѣ но на
та мо ж н ы е на ч е р н ы е к н и ги ст о па | б ѣ м ги . да но дв а т ца т ѣ ал т ѣ н . | да на
т ѣ ж к н и ги к ѣ л ѣ но на к р о в ѣ лю т р и о п о и ка и р ѣ х и . | да но п я т ѣ ал т ѣ н . , | да
о т т ѣ х же к н и г ма ст е р ѣ о т д ѣ ла да но во с ѣ м ѣ а л т ѣ н . | / д в е / д в е д е н ги .

(I:115)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	48
Year(s)	1611
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>1. Revenue from the Soloveckoj garden. Sales of apples and pears to a large number of named individuals. The buyers are usually craftsmen, implying that the garden is probably in Novgorod the Great. Apples are supplied free of charge to the household of Jakob De la Gardie. 23 August–8 October 1611. (Pp. 3–26.)</p> <p>2. Expenses for the wages of the watchmen Evtechik Charitonov, Aleksiko Fedorov and Emel'jan Evtechiev, and of the driver Onton Staričanin and his five fellow drivers. Expenditure on candles. 8 August–10 October 1611. (Pp. 35–37.)</p> <p>The sale of the fruit was overseen by under-secretary Ivan Lazorev and Jakim Vešnjakov, by order of Ivan Odoevskij, Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1610.</p> <p>Sixteen pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 8–9</i>	<p>сентябрія въ вѣ днѣ продано краси́лнику ивашку два кошеля яблокъ взято три а́лтъна двѣ денги . продано дѣхова мнѣ́стріа келарю два кошеля яблокъ сла́дких да ква́сных всѣ́ато три а́лтъна двѣ де́нги въ гѣ днѣ продано мосѣ́ику гру́ш да яблокъ сла́дких два кошеля взято шесть а́лтънъ четыре денги . въ дѣ днѣ продано ябло́чнику ларио́нѣку григо́рѣву яблокъ ква́сных и сла́дких четы́ре че́ти всѣ́ато сорокъ пѣ́т а́лтънъ продано никитины матери вы́ше слѣ́цова по́л о́смины яблокъ ква́сных взято де́сять де́нег</p>

(I:116)

Type of text Grain accounts (*Raschodnye knigi*).

Pages 212 + 1 fragment

Year(s) 1612/13

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Decisions to allocate grain from the crown granaries to a large number of people from different strata of society. The individuals mentioned include many Tatars (in Ivangorod) and newly baptized persons, or their wives, and huntsmen. On several occasions oats were allocated for Jakob De la Gardie's hunting dogs. Usually, allocations were granted by De la Gardie and Odoevskij or on the basis of a petition signed by one of the *d'jaki*, Semen Lutochin, Andrej Lyscov or Måns Mårtensson. Requisitions were sent to Never and Subota.

8 September 1612–14 August 1613. (Pp. 5–95.)

Supplementary wages for the previous year (1611/12) in the form of grain, allocated to various individuals such as guards at the city gates and different authorities, and to artillerymen (*puškari*).

24 October 1612–8 March 1613. (Pp. 109–128.)

Wages in the form of grain to beer brewers and cooks in the household of Jakob De la Gardie. Allocations of malt for the brewing of beer and rye for rusks. On 23 April, De la Gardie's Swedish physician Bal'ber' received half an *osmina* of barley.

22 September 1612–23 April 1613. (Pp. 141–153.)

Wages in the form of grain to huntsmen who looked after Jakob De la Gardie's hunting dogs and falcons.

29 September 1612–12 January 1613. (Pp. 157–164.)

Allocation of seed to the crown village of Korolevo.

29 April–3 May 1613. (Pp. 169–171.)

Receipt of grain confiscated from various individuals and monasteries.

19 October 1612–7 July 1613. (Pp. 185–199.)

The various measures were undertaken by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij and under the superintendence of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev.

The book is unsigned.

The book contains a fragment of a leaf, with text on both sides. One side is concerned with taxation, the other with wages in the form of grain (rough draft).

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.

The binding has come loose and the last quire has become detached.

83 pages in the book are blank.

Old numbering: N:32.

Extract

Pages 66–67

того ж дѣи велѣно дати по челови^тноу^и | са припи^сю дѣика мо^иши
ма^рты|нова которую принѣсла в дво^р/цово^и прика^з новок^рещѣнова
о^идрѣва жена елисѣна о^вдо^тя | апрѣля въ .г. де и дати по пре^жне|му на
м^сць апрѣля съ .ви.г числа | че^т ржи че^т о^вса . и^ли са о^ве^с р^ожю в
по|лы для того что му^ж е^ѣ на слу^жбе с бо|дирино^м и воєводою съ е^ве^т
горномъ | ка^рловиче^м подо п^исково^м и памид^т к не|вѣр^ѣ да к суботѣ .
послана

(I:117)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Primočno-raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	58
Year(s)	1613
Area	Not indicated.
Summary	<p>Food and money supplied to Evert Horn's troops during the campaign against Pskov. The prices of the foodstuffs are recorded.</p> <p>Fedor Voronov and Gavriilo Mjakinin officiated, by order of Evert Horn.</p> <p>28 March–3 August 1613.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.</p> <p>Pp. 3–4 are a leaf inserted loose in the book.</p>
Extract <i>Page 1</i>	<p>лѣта .зрка.ѿ маРта съ .ки.ѿ числа . да апрѣла по .кс. дн королевскоѿ величѣства ѿ ноугородцкого гѣдрвтва . по ѡказѡ боярина и воеводы . эвѣтнь горна каРловича . и по росписи . ѡѣдоР вороновъ . да гаврило мѣкининъ оТдали коРмовъ на мѣць на . эвѣ н горновъ роту каРловича . ѡ са инѣ коРмы са яѣнои солодь и са хмель и са маѣло и са рыбѡ ѿ са бораны . ѿ са неѡдачную роЖ и са ѡвесь и са мясо и са сѣно денѣгами на мѣць по ѡказѡ боярина и воеводы . эвѣн горна каРловича . а сколки коРмовъ дано треМ болшиМ . ѿ при каЗныМ меншиМ . сѣминнацати [!] члѡвкоМ . и рядовыМ по росписи . двеМсотъ сорокѡ шти члѡкоМ . ржы и ѡвса и мѣса и сѣна и солодѡ и вина . и са инѣ коРмы денѣ</p>

(I:118)

Type of text	Land parcelling book (<i>Odel'nye knigi</i>).
Pages	8
Year(s)	1612
Area	Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Parcelling of land and peasants for Ivan Puškin from the estate of Michajla Pleščiev in Pavskoj pogost. The proceedings were conducted by Michajla Neelov, <i>gubnoj starosta</i> of Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>, Polužskaja <i>polovina</i>, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. Sen'ka Vasil'ev, <i>zemskoj d'jaček</i> in the <i>gubnoj stan</i> of Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>, Polužskaja <i>polovina</i>, acted as scribe.</p> <p>30 November 1612.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Three pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 3–4</i>	<p>лѣта .жзркаѢ. ноѣбрю въ .л. днѣ королѣвскоѣ величѣствѣ и ноугородцкоѣ гсѣдства боярина и бо-лшоѣ ратноѣ воєводы якова пѣтосовича делегарды да бо-ларина и воєводы кнѣзѣ ивана никитича бо-лшоѣ ѿдоєвскоѣ по-грамотѣ и по выпи-сѣ с книѣ за дѣячими припи-сѣми семѣна лутохина да ѿнѣдрѣа лы-сцова вотцкые патины полу-сѣкиѣ половины гсѣбной ста-ро-ста михаила нѣ-ло-вѣ приѣ-зжа-л в шелю-нскую па-тину в па-вской пого-стѣ и ѿ-дѣ-лѣ-л ивану иванову сѣу пу-шкину михаило-вского помѣ-стѣа плѣщѣева на пого-стѣ на пава-х на ивано-вѣ жере-бѣи пѣ-шкина половина двора помѣ-щикова гдѣ жила фатѣ-евская жѣна пѣ-шкина вдова катѣрина а хоро-м на полѣ-дворѣ го-рница с по-дклѣто-м да повалуца с по-дклѣто-м да жи-тница да дво- за-днѣи</p>

(I:119)

Type of text Land parcelling books, inquisition books (*Otdel'nye, obysknye knigi*).

Pages 244 + 3 fragments

Year(s) 1612/13

Area Derevskaja *pjatina*.

Summary 1. Land parcelling books relating to Derevskaja *pjatina*. The book describes 24 different land parcelling proceedings, dated from 10 April 1612 to October 1613. (The quires are not bound in chronological order.) All the proceedings were conducted by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. (Pp. 3–182, 205–240.)

Land parcelling book relating to Cholovskoj pogost. Tichan Mart'janov officiated. Ignaško Popov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Morozovskoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 1–4.)

Ust'volomskoj and Cholovskoj pogosts. Nesluživoj Timofij Maslenickoj officiated. Levka Bogdanov, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Ksockoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 9–15.)

Molvjatickoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Jakim Narmackoj officiated. Vas'ka Minin, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Molvjatickoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 23–27.)

Ksockoj pogost. Ignatej Ogalin officiated. Leontiec Bogdanov, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Ksockoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 31–34.)

Naleskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Mosej Nebarov officiated. Nefed'ka Denis'ev, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Lokotckoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 37–45.)

Peroskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Fedor Izedinov officiated. Frolko Feodorov, *petrovskoj d'jaček* in Peroskoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 49–52.)

Bogorodickoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Fedot Titov officiated. *Bogorodickoj d'jaček* Sem'ka Ustimov acted as scribe. (Pp. 59–61.)

Molvjatickoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Jakov Molaninov officiated. Vas'ka Minin, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Molvjatickoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 67–71.)

Poliskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Stepan Bačmanov officiated. Kirilka Semenov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Poliskoj pogost, acted as scribe. This section contains quite a detailed de-

scription of farm buildings. (Pp. 75–92.)

Molvjatickoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Ivan S'janov officiated. Vas'ka Minin, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Molvjatickoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 99–103.)

Spasskoj-Boroveckoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Fedor Izedinov officiated. *Spasskoj rovenskoj d'jaček* Petruška Bažinov acted as scribe. (Pp. 105–111.)

Cholovskoj pogost. Ivan Tolmačev officiated. *Nikol'skoj venskoj d'jaček* Pervuša Terenteev acted as scribe. (Pp. 115–118.)

Ksockoj pogost. Ivan Tolmačev officiated. Levka Bogdanov, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Ksockoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 119–121.)

Kurskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Ignatej Oščerin officiated. Gavrilka Semenov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* from Parfino, acted as scribe. (Pp. 131–135.)

Pogost not recorded. *Nesluživoj* Nikifor Izedinov officiated. *Spasskoj rovenskoj d'jaček* Petruška Bažinov acted as scribe. (Pp. 147–148.)

Michajlovskoj pogost. Posnik Skobeev officiated. Leva Nikanov, *rožestva christova d'jaček* in Žabenskoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 151–155.)

Ksotskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Fedor Maslenitckoj officiated. Levka Bogdanov, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Ksotskoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 161–164.)

Lokotckoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Timofej Zelenoj officiated. Nefet'ka Denis'ev, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Lokotckoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 165–171.)

Molvjatickoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Savelej Tiškov officiated. Vas'ka Minin, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Molvjatickoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 175–182.)

Inquisition books relating to Michajlovskoj and Berzanskoj pogosts. *Nesluživoj* Bogdan Stogov officiated. *Gubnoj celoval'nik* (sworn man) Tret'jačko Varsin acted as scribe. (Pp. 191–204.)

Land parcelling book relating to Michajlovskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Ivan Nikiforov officiated. *Gubnoj celoval'nik* (sworn man) Tret'jačko Varsin acted as scribe. (Pp. 205–209.)

Cholynskaja *volost'*. Under-secretary Semejka Michajlov officiated. Ivanko Klementiev, *petrovskoj d'jaček* in the village of Cholyn', acted as scribe. (Pp. 215–218.)

Village of Cholyn'. Under-secretary Rodja Babin officiated. Ivanišče Artemeev, *petrovskoj pop* (priest) in the vil-

lage of Cholyn', acted as scribe. (Pp. 223–228.)

Navolotckoj pogost. Peresvet Torokanov officiated. Ivanišče Stepanov, *nikol'skoj vdovoj pop* (widowed priest) from Navoloko, acted as scribe. (Pp. 231–234.)

Fragment of a land parcelling book. The priest Pafnotej (surname illegible) acted as scribe. (Pp. 237–240.)

One volume, signed with the *skrepy* of *d'jaki* Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov. Certain parts are unsigned. All the quires have a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

2. Contents of fragments: Two petitions to De la Gardie and Odoevskij concerning allocations of property in Derevskaja *pjatina*. Postniko Skobeev applies for land in Michajlovskoj pogost and Fedorec Maslenickoj in Ksockoj pogost.

A report to De la Gardie and Odoevskij from Nikiforko Izedinov.

(The fragments actually belong to Series II, but are related to this book.)

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian. Headings also on pp. 21, 129, 149, 159, 173 and 213.

Filing dates given on pp. 65, 73, 113 and 229.

The first 16 pages are damaged along the lower part of the right-hand edge. Pp. 157–158, 163–164 and 237–240 are loose.

A distinct watermark on pp. 226–227.

84 pages in the book are blank.

Old numbering (p. 2): N:52:

Extract

Pages 77–78

а хоро^М на не^М по | же^ре^бю о^тде^ли^л го^ре^ѣка са^бра^на а на^ра^ду | в не^и
ни^т да го^ре^ѣка др^вга^а на че^ладе^ѣно^М | дво^рѣ жи^те^цка^а с по^дкли^то^М
да во^зли | го^ре^ѣки по^вал^ѣшка с по^дпо^вал^ѣше^и а си^не^ѣки ли^со^М са^бра^ны
да во^зли по^вал^ѣш^ки мы^ѣни^а на ре^же да на че^ладе^ѣно^М дво^рѣ три
хле^ва да на ко^нюше^ѣно^М дво^рѣ ко^ню^ѣни^а на ве^рх^ѣ си^ни^ца | да во^зли
си^ни^ци са но^во^и го^рни^це^и ко^ню^ѣни^а в са^бо^р са^бра^на да на бо^лше^М
дво^рѣ с^ѣши^ло по^по^ла^М пе^ре^рб^ле^но а по^д с^ѣши^ло^М по^гре^б да ле^дни^ѣ
да во^зли с^ѣши^ла по^ва^рни^а во^зли по^ва^рни^а кли^то^ѣка да бо^лши^и во^ро^та с
тво^ри^сты^М || во^зли во^ро^т бо^лши^х и^зба го^сти^на^а | а про^ти^ѣв^ѣ и^збы
кли^ти^ѣко ве^тшано^ѣ да на ули^цы | о^т го^сти^но^и и^збы тр^ѣ жи^те^ѣки

(I:120)

Type of text	Inquisition reports (<i>Obysknye kniği</i>).
Pages	40
Year(s)	1612
Area	Voskresenskoj-Važenskoj, Roždestvenskoj-Pirkinskoj and Dmitrievskoj-Sockoj pogosts.
Summary	<p>Inquisition reports from the estates of St Sophia. Peasants and <i>bobyli</i> are listed.</p> <p>The reports were drawn up by Firs Davydov and Ivan Boranov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.</p> <p>4–13 November 1612.</p> <p><i>Egor'evskoj d'jaček</i> Timoška Sergeev and <i>roždestvenskoj d'jaček</i> Nečajko Ivanov acted as scribes. The last section was written by Miška Ivanov, <i>il'inskoj d'jaček</i> in Venickoj pogost, as the <i>d'jaček</i> of Sockoj pogost was away.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.
Extract <i>Pages 3–4</i>	<p>лѣта ҃зрѣка҃ѿ ноябѣря въ дѣни короле҃вскаго величества новгородца҃ г҃ѣдртва боярина ѿ воеводы якова пунтасовича деле҃гарде во҃лно҃ѿ г҃ѣдна во е҃х҃олѣѣ въ ко҃лѣѣ ѿ в ру҃сїи да боярина ѿ воеводы кнѣа ѿвана никитича бо҃лшо҃ ѿдо҃е҃вско҃ по накасу за припи҃сю г҃ѣдрвы҃х дѣяко҃в семена лутохина да ѿндрѣя лысцова фирсь а҃ле҃ѣѣви҃ двдо҃в [!] да ѿва҃н саха҃ѣви҃ борано҃ спрашивали и ѿбыскивали в во҃скре҃с҃ско҃м в важе҃нско҃м погостѣ свц҃ннико҃в по свц҃н ству а҃ софѣискиѣ во҃тчины у митрополи҃чи҃х дѣте҃и боярски҃х кр҃с҃тянѣ по г҃ѣдрвѣ кр҃с҃тному целова҃н ю҃ско҃лѣ в во҃скре҃нско҃м в важе҃нско҃м по҃гостѣ софѣискиѣ во҃тчины ѿ митрополи҃чи҃х дѣте҃и боярски҃х сѣлѣ и дрѣнь и в ни҃х кр҃с҃тянѣ и бобыле҃и по имяно҃м</p>

(I:121)

Type of text Customs book (*Tamožennye knigi*).

Pages 24

Year(s) 1615/16

Area Nevskoe Ust'e.

Summary Customs book kept by order of Evert Horn, in accordance with extracts from the regulations and the directions of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin. Under-secretary Ofonasej Bražnikov collected state customs duties at Nevskoe Ust'e (the mouth of the Neva) from Swedish and Russian merchants travelling from Nevskoe Ust'e to Orešek (Nöteborg) and then to Novgorod and back. It is recorded which Swedish ships arrived at Nevskoe Ust'e, what goods they carried, the prices of the goods and the duties levied. The prices of the goods were determined by *prikaznoj* Fredrik Meller (Möller) and duties were levied in accordance with special regulations issued by the Swedes and earlier regulations laid down by the Russians. 18 May 1615–8 October 1616.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of Ofonasej Bražnikov at the foot of p. 13. Apart from this, it is unsigned.

Notes On page 1, an inscription in German, including the year 1615, and an inscription in Swedish: "Ryss skrifwarens kegen rächningh opå 1615 åhrs Toll widh Nyie Skantz".

Four leaves excised between pp. 22 and 23, leaving only stubs.

Nine pages in the book are blank.

Extract

Page 4

маиѣ в .лѣ. днѣ пришло изъ стѣколенѣ судно а | на суднѣ не мѣчѣнѣ ѿлуѣ
ларсоѣ а с нимѣ товару соли по лѣче твѣрта ластва . ластвѣ по .ѣ. рублѣѣ
се лѣди | восемь бочоѣ боѣка по три рублѣ . горилки две амы | цѣна
шестьнацѣтѣ рублѣѣ с полѣтиною . масла короѣя се мѣ бочоѣ по восьми
рублѣѣ боѣка . мяса свиноѣ три | бѣрковска по девяти рублѣѣ бѣрковска
сыры не мѣчѣния . ѣ. тюкоѣ тюѣ по ѿсми а лѣтнѣ и бѣр [!] | сахаро мѣ три
бочѣѣки бочюрка . ѣ а лѣтнѣ чѣтырѣ деѣги да тут же на суднѣ мѣ лѣкоѣ
товару на вы | рублѣѣ .

Type of text	Account book from the law court (<i>Knigi sudnogo dvora</i>).
Pages	124
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Account book from the law court. One party to civil proceedings claims compensation from the other party for various crimes or misdemeanours, such as theft, assault, insults, unpaid debts, horses not paid for etc. The fees charged by the court for considering each case are then recorded. At the end of the book, these fees are added together. On a number of occasions during the year the money collected was handed in at the office of the <i>d'jaki</i>. By order of De la Gardie, some of the profits were used for various items of expenditure: Stepan Igolkin's wife received 30 roubles, Ivan Pepel'nikov received 24 roubles and 22 <i>altyn</i> for cloth (<i>kamka</i>) that was given to the envoys from Jaroslavl', and so on. In addition, the court's expenses for paper, ink, candles, repairs, guards' wages etc. are recorded</p> <p>The judge was Vasilej Trusov, the <i>starosta</i> Ivan Pepel'nikov and the sworn man Vasilej Šolkovnik.</p> <p>7 September 1611–27 August 1612.</p> <p>The book is signed in the right margin of each recto with the <i>skrepy</i> of the judge Vasilej Trusov and <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Old numbering: N.20.</p>

книги засуДные ѿ пошлѣныѣ .рк.ѿ | годѣ што судиѣ сдѣа василеи |
ивановиѣ трѣсѡѣ да с нѣм сдѣныхъ | дѣѣ староста иванъ васиѣевъ сыѿ |
пепелѣникоѣ да целоваѣниѣ василеи | иванѡѣ сыѿ шолковниѣ ꙗ што во
.рк.ѿ | году взято гсѣрвыхъ сдѣныхъ пошлѣнѣ | и томѣ всемѣ книги
сентябрю въ .з. днѣ искаѣ по челобитной посаѣкомѣ (ч) аляѣзико |
котѣѣлникъ на посаѣкомѣ (ч) на трѣѣячки на ножевѣники да на ѣго
шѣрѣне || на илениѣ боѡ своѣго да жеѣнѣа | бесчѣстѣа да испрѡѣ .ѣ.
рубѣѣѣ покѡлѣного и поѣписного взято | ѣ. аѣѣѣа .д. де пошлѣнѣ
пересѣду | ѿ правого десѣѣѣа взято .ѣ. рубѣли | ѣ. аѣѣѣѣ .в. де

(I:123)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	8
Year(s)	1613–1614
Area	Not indicated.
Summary	<p>Sums of money handed in to Fal'tin Jur'ev and Isak Monšon. The money comes from various places, such as the taverns, the custom house, the law court, rents etc., and is paid in against receipts issued by under-secretaries Istoma Volokitin, Ždan Maksimov, Martyn Pervoj and Ivan Lazorev. The money is intended for the maintenance of the Swedish troops and the <i>udel'nyj knjaz'</i> (refers probably to Grand Prince Karl Filip).</p> <p>28 August 1613–1 October 1614.</p> <p>Two large, folded sheets, not sewn together. The leaves are unsigned.</p> <p>Rough draft.</p>
Notes	Three pages in the book are blank.
Extract Page 3	<p>по саписке поЛячево ждана маџимова рѣв. году . ѿтнесено поЛичему фал'тину в сѣнѣбрѣ кормовыхъ что збирано про здѣлново кнѣзя лѣ. руб ѣв аЛтѣна .д де в октѣбрѣ . кормовыхъ же .м. рублѣв ноябра въ .к. дн мнѣтрѣскихъ .р. рублѣв ноябра въ .а. дн кабацкихъ .ѣаѣ. руб .ѣ. аЛ г. де фал'тину ж юрѣвѣ ѿтнесено по саписке поЛичево мартына перво .рѣа. году кормовыхъ денѣгъ и даѣныхъ ј оброшныхъ .сѣе. руб .ѣе. аЛ .в. де по ѣво ж саписке во .рѣв.м году . таможныхъ / октѣбря въ .в. дн .ми. руб .ѣд. аЛ .д. де / в ноябрѣ . кормовыхъ .г. руб .</p>

(I:124)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	12
Year(s)	1615/16
Area	Not indicated.
Summary	<p>Fees received for various types of document, such as memoranda, petitions, and certificates for burial.</p> <p>Under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev is mentioned as the recipient of two memoranda.</p> <p>11 September 1615–6 May 1616.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, a heading in Russian.</p> <p>The book contains a beautiful watermark, which can be seen in its entirety.</p> <p>Six pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Page 5</i>	<p>нояб^ря въ .зі. д^с дана похоро^нная грамота лѣб^я ницы ѿлицы поса^дцкому чл^вк^ѡ п^етр^ѡше сапо^жник^ѡ велено его^ревски^м попо^м ивану да семену от^ца ево п^етр^ѡшина о^рѣ^ѡ осмотра и о^тп^ѣв^ѣ похоронити по^шли^н по бо^гд^скому прика^зу кн^зя ивана никитича не взято</p>

(I:125)

Type of text Provision accounts (*Kniga sbora nemeckich kormov*).

Pages 32

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Requisition of food (rye, malt, hops, fish, meat, hay etc.) for the months of July and August, for Axel Mårtensson and his troop of 58 horsemen at the Zareckoj fortress and for “Vlas Eseve’s” ensign of 106 foot soldiers. The requisition was conducted by Mikita Zinov’ev by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odоеvskij and at the command of Grand Prince Karl Filip, beginning on 15 July 1614.

Later, requisitions were made by order of Evert Horn.

Djagilinskoj, Kepinskoj, Ozereckoj, Zareckoj, Jastrebinskoj, Vzylinskoj, Vruckoj, Grjazenskoj and Orlinskoj pogosts.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d’jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Extract

Page 6

да на пѣши^х немѣцки^х людѣи по^л. ѿ. че^ти с че^тве^рико^м и с по^л
че^тве^рико^м ржѣ . соло^дь то^ж . со^ли | пудо^к . ѿ. грѣве^нки . хмелѣю . ѿ.
грѣве^но^к | за масло . ѿ. а^лтѣ^нъ . в. де^с за масо . ѿ. | а^лтѣ^нъ . в. де^с за рыбу
солѣну^ю . ѿ. а^л. | д. де^с за рыбу вк^лу^ю . ѿ. а^лтна . в. де^с

(I:126)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 12

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary Parcelling of land and peasants for Nikita Kalitin from the estate of Ivan Ožogin in Ondreevskoj-Gruzinskoj and Kolozenskoj pogosts, in Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*. Some of the land was in Obonežskaja *pjatina*.

The proceedings were conducted by under-secretary Fedor Prokop'ev, who, acting on written instructions from De la Gardie and Odoevskij, arrived on the estate on 8 August 1614. Villages, farms, peasants, meadows and outfields (*pustoš'i*) are listed.

Pp. 7 ff.: On 3 August 1614, Fedor Prokop'ev parcelled out land and peasants for Nikita Kalitin from the estate of Boris Kobylin in Soleckoj pogost, Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Ortemko Ofonas'ev syn Popov acted as scribe.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes Stress marks are used in parts of the text.

Extract

Pages 9

(др^В) видзѡвоѡ. (В) (К) осип'ко нероно^В с сѡмъ | (В) онисим'ко тимохо^В
(В) маТѡѡико ефимо^В | з сятѡ^М с огу^Рко^М (В) паве^Лко григо^Ревъ да
сте|пан'ко о^Ндрѡевъ да ѡад^Ико григо^Ревъ по^Л обжи | ѡ всего о^Тделено
никите калитину борисо^Вского | помѣстьѡ кобылина дѡвеносто пя^Т
че^Ти четве^Ртныѡ паш'ни ј с пре^Жнею его дачею а книги о^Тдѡ^Лныѡ |
писа^Л орте^Мко офона^Севъ сѡѡ попо^В

(I:127)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 8

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*.

Summary Parcelling of land and peasants for Filon Oničkov and *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev from the estate of Loban Lugvenev in Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj and Chrepel'skoj pogosts. The proceedings were conducted by under-secretary Kostjantin Petrov, who, acting on written instructions from De la Gardie and Odоеvskij arrived on the estate in August 1614 (day not recorded). No parcelling of land was undertaken in Korbo-sel'skoj and Dudorovskoj pogosts, as it was too far to travel there.

Peasants, cultivated land, fallow and outlying land (*pustoš'i*) are listed.

Tomilka Olekseev, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Budkovskoj pogost, acted as scribe.

The book has a *skrepa* in the lower margin only.

Extract

Page 6

да того ж лобано^вского помѣ|стья лугвенѣва в ко^рбосе^лскомъ погостѣ
восмьдеся^т | пят^ь че^ти да в дудоро^вско^м погостѣ шестьдеся^т че^ти бѣ^з ||
полу^шчины не ѿ^тдѣлено в помѣстье оилону | они^чкову да
двор^оцовому дьяку пятаму григо^реву | для того что тѣ погосты
удалѣли ѿ^тдѣля^ти ѣха^т | далеко а ѿ^тдѣльные книги писа^л нико^лской
дьячекъ | бутко^вского погоста томилка ѿлексѣевъ

(I:128)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kniga sbora nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1615
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Requisition of food from a number of pogosts in Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>: grain, oats, chickens, rusks, hay etc. The provisions were intended for Jakob De la Gardie, Ivan Odoevskij, <i>gorodničej</i> Aleksandr, Nikifor Meščerskoj, Evert Horn, the <i>voevody</i> of Jama and Kopor'e Detlov Fen Tizenguzen and Efim Bernis (Detlev von Tiesenhausen and Joakim Berendes) etc.</p> <p>Sujdeckoj, Zareckoj, Kepinskoj, Vzdylickoj, Djagilinskoj, Jastrebinskoj and Vruckoj pogosts.</p> <p>August 1615 and February 1616.</p> <p>Pp. 14 ff.: Requisitions for the month of February, no year.</p> <p>One quire, signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p> <p>Rough draft.</p>
Notes	The governor of Kopor'e in 1616 was Jochim Berndt (Berendes).
Extract Page 5	<p>лѣта .ѿзрѣг. году . августа въ . днь боари на и бо лшово ратново воеводы якова пу тосовича делегарда во лнєво г дна въ е ко лмѣ в ко лкѣ и в р8 сѣ ка еха л и3 велико во новагорода . взято про єво бояРско обихо д с погосто в коРмы . с су дєцково погоста взято .ї. чєтн бє3 пол8 бсмины о са .ї. куро . 3 сарєцкова погоста взято .рн. хлѣб цо .д. чєтн о са .ї. куро . с кѣпи сково погоста взято .ї. хлѣб цо . чєт с соминою о са .ї. куро .</p>

(I:129)

Type of text	Harvest and confiscation book (<i>Užinnye otpisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	20
Year(s)	1616
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Polužskaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Report on the quantities of rye of varying quality sown, harvested and milled on a number of estates (belonging to Nikita Tyrkov, Oleksej Osokin, Postnik Ryndin, Grigorej Jazykov, Vasilej Chvostov, Michail Mustofin, Zacharej Bibikov and others) in Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>, Polužskaja <i>polovina</i>. One sheaf in every four or six was confiscated by the state. Sometimes it is noted who received harvested grain, e.g. under-secretary Dmitrej Ignat'ev and Semen Osokin. On one farm, the rye crop had been stolen by thieves and on another Swedish soldiers had milled the rye before it had dried and taken it to the fortress at Tesovo. It is also reported that some taxable rye was stolen by the Swedes from the Church of St Nicholas in Butkovskoj pogost when they plundered the church.</p> <p>Grigorej Obol'njaninov and under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev officiated, having arrived in the area on 12 July 1616 on the instructions of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.</p> <p>Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Luskoj and Klimeckoj-Tesovskoj pogosts.</p> <p>Tomilka Oleksejev, <i>nikol'skoj d'jaček</i> in Budkovskoj pogost, acted as scribe.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin in the right margin of each recto, and with a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	On the first page it is noted that the book was filed on 8 August 1616 by Jakov Častoj.

Extract
Page 17

ѣ ѡбогѡ ѡтписные ѡ выде-лные ржи будѣт в г-дрве жи-тнице на б-лои
.ѣ. чѣти с полуѡсминою и по-л чѣтвѣрика ржи .
а мякина и колось ѡт тои ржи продана волостным людем а денегъ за
ту мякину и за коло-с взято .ѣ. а-лты-н .д. де | а соломы волостные люди
нихто не купи-т . а ухобот-я | ѡт тои ржи чѣт бес полуѡсмины григорѣи
да иванъ будучи у то-г г-дрва хлѣба и-здержали на ква-с и ѡ то-м | что
короле-вского величества бояри-н яковъ пу-н-тосови-ч || ѡкаже-т .

(I:130)

Type of text Firewood book (*Drovjanye knigi*).

Pages 64 + 4 fragments

Year(s) 1616

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Purchases of empty houses on Torgovaja storona for firewood for “the boyars’ houses”. These purchases were made by the *volostnyje starosti* of the crown villages, by order of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin.

Entries record the date of the purchase, as well as the name of the seller, the street, a short description of the building and the purchase price.

1 July–22 October 1616. (Pp. 3–5; 33–36.)

Deliveries of wood to the boyars’ households. Only three boyars are mentioned by name: Hans Boije, Jakob De la Gardie and Svante Banér. Boije received wood throughout the period, De la Gardie until 3 August. From 4 August, Banér received wood instead of De la Gardie. *Posyločnyj podjačej* Devjatoj Ivanov officiated, on the instructions of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin at the *Dvorcovej prikaz*.

1 July–22 October 1616. (Pp. 7–26; 39–61.)

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of under-secretary Devjatoj Ivanov in the lower margin.

The four fragments are narrow strips, “bookmarks”, 1–2 cm wide, cut from a book constituting a rough draft (the text cannot be identified).

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1614.

Old numbering: N.26.

Extract
Pages 4, 7

июля въ л днѣ на варескиѣ 8-лицы 8 истомѣ | почелочника кѣпле^н дво^р на дворѣ хоро^м | горница да клѣ^т да сѣни да на дворѣ ба^ниня дано са всѣ хоромы два ру^бли дес^ят | а^л-тнѣ

на кяковлѣ^в дво^р пунтосовича деляга^р да дано | шѣсть во^з дро^в . | того ж дни на а^нцѣ боѣ^в дво^р мартиновича дано | три वो^зы дро^в . | въ в днѣ на кяковлѣ^в дво^р пнѣтосовича дано чѣты|рѣ वो^за дро^в . | того ж дни на а^нсѣ боѣ^в дво^р мартиновича дано чѣтырѣ वो^за | дровѣ .

(I:131)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1615

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zalesskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of Peredol'skoj and Petrovskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Matfej Murav'ev), and which villages and lands are deserted. Most peasants have been killed or disappeared. The inspection was conducted by Silvester Zinov'ev, *gubnoj starosta* of Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*, and under-secretary Pervoj Ondreev. It was carried out on the written instructions of Ivan Odоеvskij and secretary Måns Mårtensson.

October 1615.

The book has a *skrepa* in the lower margin only.

Notes Five pages in the book are blank.

Extract
Page 5

в шЕло^Ѣско^И пѣтинѣ в салеско^И половинѣ . | в перѣдо^Лско^М погостѣ . за
матѢеємъ за му|ра^Ѣвы^М . сѣ^Лцо горка ша^Ѡрова вы^Зжена да^Ѣно ѡ^Т
воро^Ѣ бобылѣ^И нѣ^Т пашня нѣ пахана . | (др^Ѣ) по^Дго^Рѣ а в нѣ^И кр^Стыя^Ѣ
(Ѣ) сашко матѢе^Ѣ | про^Звище враго^Ѣ с сѣ^М s гашко^М (Ѣ) друга^Ѣко |
нѣстеро^Ѣ да бобыл (Ѣ) ѡ^Ѣдо^Тко нюди^Ѣ | а иныѣ кр^Стыанѣ поме^Рли и
побиты ѡ^Т воро^Ѣ | и ѡ^Т нѣмецки^Х люде^И а иныѣ ро^Збрѣли^С бѣзвѣстно | в
живущѣ^М было по^Л по^Л трѣ^{ТИ} вы^{ТИ}

(I:132)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kniga razdači nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1615
Area	Not indicated.
Summary	<p>Rye, oats, barley, malt etc. were supplied to the troops of Krister Hansson, among others, between 2 November and 12 December 1615. Ivan Boranov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Selivestr Zenov'ev officiated, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and Hans Boije. The grain was issued to various individuals: the scribe Andrej, <i>desjatnik</i> Vlas, <i>vachtmistr</i> Jagan, <i>sotnik</i> Anc Benc and others.</p> <p>The book is signed in the lower margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of Selivestr Zenov'ev.</p>
Notes	<p>On p. 9 (all the following pages are blank), an inscription in German, including the year 1613.</p> <p>Seven pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 4–5</i>	<p>дано проѡосу ма^Тѡею да захару ѡсмина жита . дано ва^Хми^Стру ягану три че^Т ржи с полуѡсминою и с че^Твѣрико^М . деся^Тнику власу дано три че^Т жита две че^Т ржи бѣ^С полуѡсмины ка^К а^Нць бѣ^Нцу приехалъ . того Ж дни дано тумасу че^Т жита . со^Тнику а^Нць бѣ^Нцу дано се^М че^Ти с осминою бѣ^С полу^Сѣ^Твѣ^Трика ржи і жита че^Т ѡвса . дека^Бря въ .г. дн дано сѣв^Трину че^Т [!] бѣ^С полуѡсмины жита того Ж дни дано писарю а^Ндрею ѡсмина о^Вса .</p>

(I:133)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kniga sbora nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1615/16
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Requisition of grain for Swedish troops from the estates in the pogosts around the Ivnja fortress: Petrovskoj, Peredol'skoj, Gorodenskoj and Butkovskoj pogosts. The requisition was conducted by Fedor Odincov and Seliverst Zenov'ev, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and Hans Boije. Min'ka Grigor'ev was appointed as sworn man.</p> <p>21 December 1615–30 January 1616.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613.
Extract <i>Page 4</i>	<p>ѡѡдоР одиѡцоѢ да гуѢнои сѣливѣРсть сѣноѢѣвъ роЗложили по погостаМ которыѣ при писаны коРмами к ивѣѢскому ѡстрошку нѣмецкиМ ратныМ коѢныМ и пѣшиМ людѣмъ по росписѣМ на сороК днеѣ [!] декѡбрія съ ѡаГ числа . да гѣѢварѡ по ѡ число а что у ко во какова хлѣба взято по ѡТмеру це ловаЛника миѢки григоРѣва и тому книги . погостъ петровскоИ бѣослоѢского мнѢтря с воТчины взято .ѡ. чѣТи ржи и жита да ѡсмина ѡвса .</p>

(I:134)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kniga razdači nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	20
Year(s)	1616
Area	Not indicated.
Summary	<p>Rye, oats and barley were supplied to Krister Hansson's troops between 12 January and 13 March 1616. Ivan Boranov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Seliverst Zenov'ev officiated, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and Hans Boije. The grain was issued to various individuals: <i>sotnik</i> Anc Benc, Irik Isakov, <i>desjatnik</i> Ondrej, Jakov <i>nemčin</i> (the Swede), <i>desjatnik</i> Jurej, <i>vachtmistr</i> Jagan, the scribe Simon, <i>nemčin</i> Knut, the scribe Ondrej, <i>desjatnik</i> Vlas and others.</p> <p>The book is signed in the lower margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of Selivestr Zenov'ev.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613.
Extract Page 7	<p>би всего дано крѣтоаѣсонове роты нѣмецкиѣм раѣныѣм коѣныѣм людеѣм по рописи на сорокѣ днѣи декабѣриа съ ѣаг числа . да геѣварѣа по ѣи число . восмѣдсѣаѣ сѣмь чѣѣи бѣѣѣ трѣѣѣника . ржи и жита . да ѣѣ . чѣѣѣ ѡвса да сѣѣѣскому дѣаѣѣку дано руѣи ѡсмина жита да шишу матѣюшки дано на хлѣбы ѣсмиѣна жита</p>

(I:135)

Type of text Confiscation book (*Četvertnye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1616

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*.

Summary A quarter of the harvest (wheat, barley, oats, peas, linseed and hemp) was confiscated by the crown from Nikita Tyrkov's estate of Belaja in Butkovskoj pogost.

The confiscation was conducted by Grigorej Obol'njaninov and under-secretary Ivaš Prokof'ev, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and according to instructions from the interpreter and translator Irek Ondreev (Erik Andersson). The order was given on 25 August 1616.

Under-secretary Ivaš Prokof'ev acted as scribe.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page it is noted that the book was filed on 9 September 1616 by Ivan Prokof'ev.

Extract

Pages 11–12

8 иѣвка власова 8жато .ѿ. копны жи|та плохово ѿ копны ѡвса плохово
Ж | и и³ того числа выделеѣно на г^сдрѣа .д.ѿ сно|па .ѡѣ. снопо^ѿ жита
плохово .ѿ. снопо^ѿ | ѡ^ѿса плохово Ж да у него Ж выделеѣно по-л
че^тве|рика гороху | 8 матю^шки васи^лѣва 8жато .ѿ. копны || ѿ. снопо^ѿ
жита плохово .ѿ. копны .ѿ. | сноповъ ѡвса плохово Ж | и и³ того числа
выделеѣно на г^сдрѣа д^ѿ снопа | ѿз. снопо^ѿ с полуснопо^м жита плохово | з.
снопо^ѿ ѡвса плохово Ж да у него Ж выделеѣно | по-л по-л че^тве^трика
гороху

(I:136)

Type of text Revenue and expenditure book (*Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi*), real estate transfer deeds (*Kupčie zapisi*).

Pages 1146 + 16 fragments

Year(s) 1603–1612/13

Area Vodskaja, Derevskaja and Obonežskaja *pjatinj*.

Summary 1. Taxes, fees and rents charged for cultivated land, fishing rights, occupation of farms, haymaking, swan hunting, granted petitions, burials etc. The entries record who was taxed and for what, the area (e.g. the pogost or village) and sometimes the year. Taxes could be levied on a village, a monastery (among them Aleksandr Svirskij monastery) or individuals.

The book begins in 1603, in the village of Trjasovo, and continues up to 1612. Other villages mentioned are Vol-daj, Tesovo, Golino and Korolevo, together with Korostynskoj and Burežskoj pogosts. Entries report the sums paid in, the persons by whose order they were collected, the individuals handing in the money, and the purpose for which the money was intended. As a result of disturbances or poverty, fees and taxes were not always collected.

Expenses (pp. 923–1137) for the use of horses and vehicles, for firewood, bread, fish, rope, window glass, tallow (for candles) etc. Large sums were disbursed to Swedish troops. Salaries of various state officials and priests. *D'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev, for example, received 50 roubles a year. Expenditure was often ordered by De la Gardie and Odoevskij, but also by Måns Mårtensson and the *d'jaki* Pjatoj Grigor'ev and Tret'jak Kopnin. The nun Dar'ja Olekseevna at the Vvedenskij convent was allocated money for wheat, rye, oats, malt etc. It is often stated to whom the money was paid out and whether that person gave a receipt for it. Expenditure for the years 1611–13 is recorded.

2. Eight registrations of deeds, each concerning homesteads on church land, spanning the period 11 October 1611–25 July 1612 (pp. 877–904).

Pp. 3–153 are signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Ivan Timofeev, by order of De la Gardie, and dated 17 August 1613. Apart from this, the book is unsigned.

3. A loose sheet from a roll, containing a petition from Ivaško Kolyčev addressed to De la Gardie and Odoevskij, requesting exemption from rent for hay which the Swedes have harvested and taken. On the reverse, a decision and a date, 15 July 1612.

Notes

At the beginning of the book, between the book and the cover, is a loose, undated leaf with Swedish text. This is a statement concerning the manuscript by “Mikael Raieffsky, Chaplain to the Russian Legation”. See Nordlander, 1984, p. 4, for further details. In addition, there are 13 narrow strips with text (“bookmarks”) and a sheet from a roll. On the cover and on p. 1 is the inscription: Cod. VII. a) 20,a.

Extract

Pages 62–63

рядо^К пскове^Ц а в не^М в живуше^М два двора | да сто пята^Г году по
перепи^Сны^М кнѣга^М стахѣя мотя|гина новоприбы^Л дво^Р и обо^Е три
дво^Ра | obroку пята^Цца^Т а^Лтнѣ пошлинѣ по^Лпята^Т | де^Нги
города ладоги на поса^Дцки^Х люде^Х на оила^Тке иванове | с товариши с
рыбны^Х лове^Л на сто ше^Стон на де^Сят го^Д | obroку три^Цца^Тсе^М рубле^В и
три а^Лтѣна по^Лчетве^Рты де^Нги | пошли^Н дворецко^Г и дьячи^Х рубль и
два^Тца^Тво^Смѣ | а^Лтнѣ три де^Нги с рубля по де^Сяти де^Не^Г а сро^К тѣмѣ |
де^Нгамѣ сѣменѣ днѣ

по грамотѣ блжѣнные памя^Ти г^Сдря ц^Ря | и велико^Г кн^За о^Едора
и^Вановича все^А р^Сси^И | а^Ле^За^Ндровы пустыни сви^Рского на игуменѣ
де^Они^Се з бра^Тею з др^Вни з дв^Оняга obroку р^Сблѣ | пошли^Н де^Сят де^Не^Г

(I:137)

Type of text	Customs book from Novgorod (<i>Tamožennaja kniga</i>), horse-trading contracts (<i>Dogovory o torgovle lošadimi</i>).
Pages	288
Year(s)	1613/14
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>1. Customs book for the period 1 September 1613–1 September 1614. By order of Jakob De la Gardie, Ivan Odoevskij and the <i>d'jaki</i> Måns Mårtensson and Semen Lutochin, customs duties were collected by the chief customs officers Ivan (no surname, hole in the paper) and Parfen Jakovlev and their colleagues at the custom house in Novgorod the Great. The duties were paid by merchants who registered their goods at the custom house. The merchandise came from Novgorod, Porchov, Staraja Russa, Ivanogorod, Tichvin and elsewhere. The weights and values of the goods are recorded, together with the various types of duty. The goods recorded include fresh fish, honey, butter, salt, herring, grain, cattle etc.</p> <p>1 September 1613–1 September 1614.</p> <p>The book is not signed.</p> <p>2. Included in the book are horse-trading contracts (pp. 97–192 and 271–342). Each contract contains the names of the buyer and seller of the horse and their places of residence. Their title or occupation is also often mentioned. Most of the individuals referred to are peasants, living in Novgorod; some belong to the Swedish military forces. A detailed description is given of the horse, including its colour, age, sex and whether its mane lies to the right or the left. Finally, the price is stated and the sum payable in branding duty, <i>pjatennye pošliny</i>.</p> <p>These pages are not part of the customs records. Cf. Series I:141.</p>
Notes	<p>The book has been fully restored. Certain pages are badly damaged and difficult to read.</p> <p>The book includes pages comprising horse-trading contracts (pp. 97–192 and 271–342). These contracts have ended up in the customs book by mistake. Probably the error oc-</p>

curred when a book of horse-trading contracts was restored at the same time as the customs book. The hands are similar.

Extract

Pages 51–52

се^ѣтиа^бря в' .и. днѣ та^мги и поголо^вново с свѣжи^х ры^б собрано | сѣмь
а^лты^ѣ с полуде^ѣгою . |
замы^тные пошлины два а^лтна пиа^т дѣне^ѣ . |
тово ж дни нави^л но^вгороде^ц ива^ѣ марко^в с никитины | 8лицы в ка^рбасе
два^тца^т пиа^т ме^хо^в соли кр^ѣпки . | да двѣ че^тве^ртинки се^лди привез^з ис
колывани | вѣсомъ соли два^тца^т ше^сть бе^рковескъ два пуда || цена соли
.ѣз. р^ѣбле^ѣ с пол^тиною се^лди три р^ѣбли | та^мги нѣло^ѣ всяти
два^тца^тдѣвѣ^т а^лты^ѣ пол^три^ти дѣ^ѣги |
замыту дѣсѣ^т а^лты^ѣ с полуде^ѣгою . и по памяти | за припи^сю дѣѣака
мо^ѣши ма^ртыновича тѣ^х дѣне^ѣ | на не^м взѣти не велѣно .

(I:138, 139)

These books are not included in the catalogue, since they have a different provenance from the other documents of the Occupation archives (see Foreword).

(I:140)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	788 + 1 fragment
Year(s)	1610/11, 1611/12
Area	All the <i>pjatinj</i> , the city of Novgorod, Porchov and other towns.
Summary	<p>Revenue from the collection of different types of taxes in Derevskaja, Vodskaja, Bežeckaja, Obonežskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatinj</i>. Information is recorded for the two halves of each <i>pjatina</i>. Arrears of taxes from previous years, from 1606/07 on, are listed. Entries record how much has been collected for past years from different <i>pjatinj</i>, pogosts, towns and monasteries.</p> <p>Continuous records of revenue from taxes paid by monastic estates, different types of fees from the chancelleries, taxes for the maintenance of cannoneers, for the provision of horses and vehicles for postmen, taxes on land holdings, rents on arable holdings, taxes for the maintenance of Swedish troops, rents for market stalls, premises (for storage of goods) and other rents, sauna fees, fishing fees, customs duties, income of the Mint in the form of <i>efimki</i>, income from state gardens, taverns, mills etc. Revenue from earlier years and “current” revenue are interspersed throughout the book.</p> <p>The entries are not in strict chronological order.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d’jak</i> Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto.</p> <p>A fragment, a “bookmark” (approx. 15 × 2 cm).</p>
Notes	<p>Quires 45–49 (pp. 664a–664m) have been excised, leaving only a narrow stub. Several pages have been torn out, e.g. between pp. 64 and 65, 240 and 241, 326 and 327. In all, 57 quires.</p> <p>347 pages in the book are blank.</p>

Extract

Pages 225–226

тамги в' пѣтинахъ |
тамга в бѣжецкоѣ ѿ в дѣрѣвскон пѣти|нѣ на млѣвѣ и на мстински^х
рѣткѣ^х | сро^к сѣнтяб^ря въ .а дн |
во .рѣи.м годѹ собрано тоѣ пошлыны | дѣвѣ^тна^тца^т рублѣ^в ѿ дѣся^т а^лт^нъ
| по^лче^тверты денгы |
а^вгуста въ а^д боровицкоѣ^г рѣд^ку | у целова^лника у ѡ^вдоки^м васи^лѣва
пошли^н таможенныхъ || что ѡ^н собра^л в боровича^х пошли^н | с
торговы^х людѣ^и с воску и ^з хлѣба | и с соли и ^з живота с коро^в во рѣ^м |
году послѣ ^ли^товски^х людѣ^и во^ины | сѣмна^тца^т а^лты^н двѣ дѣ^нги
вскато

(I:141)

Type of text	Horse-trading contracts (<i>Dogovory o trgovle lošad'mi</i>).
Pages	232
Year(s)	Not dated
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	The book contains 445 horse-trading contracts. Each contract includes the names of the buyer and seller of the horse and their places of residence. Their title or occupation is also often mentioned. Most of the individuals mentioned are peasants, living in Novgorod; some belong to the Swedish military forces. A detailed description is given of the horse, including its colour, age and sex and whether its mane lies to the right or the left. Finally, the price is stated and the sum payable in branding duty, <i>pjatennye pošliny</i> .
Notes	The dates of the contracts show that the book originally contained contracts for the first part of the year according to the Russian calendar of that time, i.e. from 1 September to the following 1 March. The year is not given in any of the existing contracts, but with the help of the name of one of the buyers it is possible to narrow down the range of possibilities. The buyer in question, petty boyar Dmitrej Bestužev, is known to have left Novgorod in 1615, and thus the book cannot have been written later than the year beginning 1 September 1614.
Extract Page 118	декабръ въ д днѣ купи-л новгородѣ оброси-мко иаѡи мовъ сѣ с лубианицы улицы мѣри-н гнѣд гри ва на лѣво во лѣбз звѣзда с отлыси-нкою .ѡ. лѣт да-л .ѣ. рѣбли с чѣт-ю прода-л троецкой кре стыани-н сѣргѣева мнѣтр-а села сыти на михаила карповъ сѣ пѣтѣ-н пѣтѣ-нны пошлины всяго шесть деня-г тово ж дѣи купи-л неѣдача никити-н сѣ ржеви ти-н жеребѣцъ сѣр грива на лѣво .ѡ. лѣт да-л ѣ рѣбли ѣг. а-лты-н в де прода-л нов городе об-тонъ мини-н сѣ с бардовы ѡли цы мясникъ пѣтѣ-нны пошлины всяго шесть деня-г

Type of text	Customs book (<i>tamožennye knigi</i>)
Pages	454
Year(s)	1614/15
Area	Novgorod the Great
Summary	<p>Customs records giving details of individuals who handed in goods for customs clearance and of the nature and weight or volume of the goods concerned. Finally, the total prices of the goods and the duties levied are recorded. Goods mentioned include hops, honey, salt, sugar, raisins, butter, fat, fish of various kinds, wine, skins, foreign cloths and dyes. The merchants came from Novgorod and the surrounding area, and also from Staraja Russa and Ivangorod. At the end of the book there are references to merchants from Rugodiv, Viborg, Lübeck, Kolyvan, France (p. 390) and Scotland (p. 391). Totals of the customs duties levied are also given.</p> <p>8 September 1614–20 August 1615. The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>The book has no cover. On p. 3 there is an inscription in Swedish: "Slavonska Contains old customs records".</p> <p>On p. 9, in the right margin, a comment in Swedish on the Russian date: "7123 [after the] creation of the world = 1615 Christo".</p> <p>This book was found by Laila Nordquist in 1997.</p>

Series	Baltiska fogderäkenskaper, number F 425
Type of text	Customs book (<i>tamozennye knigi</i>)
Pages	42
Year(s)	1616, 1618
Area	Nevskoe Ust'e
Summary	<p>Customs records divided into two parts. The first part contains details of state customs duties paid by Swedish and Russian merchants who travelled from Nevskoe Ust'e to Orešek and Novgorod and back and who traded at Nevskoe Ust'e.</p> <p>Duties were collected by order of Jakob De la Gardie in accordance with regulations and with the directions of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin. Under-secretary Ivan Nemkov and the sworn man Bogdan Gagarin of Nevskoe Ust'e officiated. Entries record the goods in question and their prices, as reported by <i>prikaznoj</i> Fredrik Möller. Customs duties were levied in accordance with special regulations issued by the Swedes and earlier regulations laid down by the Russians.</p> <p>The second part contains particulars of goods from Rugodiv, Kolyvan, Lübeck, Viborg, Åbo, Stockholm, Novgorod and Ivangorod, delivered by Swedish and Russian merchants to Jakob De la Gardie, Måns Mårtensson and other "great boyars".</p> <p>Signed at the foot of pp. 5–9 with the <i>skrepy</i> of Bogdanko and under-secretary Ivanko Nemkov. Apart from this, the book is unsigned.</p> <p>5 May–3 November 1616 and 8 May–30 September 1618.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page there is a descriptive heading in German, including the year 1616.</p> <p>On the first page of the second part (p. 29), the year 1617/18 and an inscription in Russian.</p> <p>On p. 28 is the name "Lascapelliss", presumably a corruption of De la Chapelle, Adam Rikard (the captain of a company of dragoons).</p> <p>The book is included in the volume <i>Baltiska fogderäkenskaper</i> ("Baltic revenue accounts") F 425, which apart from this customs book only contains Swedish accounts. It was found by Adrian Selin in October 2000.</p>

Bibliography

This bibliography is limited to works using source material from the Occupation Archives. See also Bibliography in Part 2, pp. 604.

- Ambrosiani, P. "Some Observations on the Relationship between Lake Names and Village Names in Northwest Russia", *Explorare necesse est. Hyllningskrift till Barbro Nilsson*. Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis. Stockholm Slavic Studies 28 (Stockholm, 2002), pp. 15–24.
- "The Novgorod Occupation Archives in Stockholm: A Unique Historical and Linguistic Source", *Monastic Traditions. Selected proceedings of the Fourth International Hilandar Conference*. The Ohio State University, 14–15 August 1998 (2003), pp. 1–10.
 - "Toponimika Novgorodskoj zemli v Novgorodskom okkupacionnom archive g. Stokgol'ma: Dudorovskij pogost", *Swedish Contributions to the Thirteenth International Congress of Slavists, Ljubljana, 15–21 August 2003*. Slavica Lundensia Supplementa 2 (Lund, 2003), pp. 7–20.
 - "Finska och ryska bebyggelsenamn i Ingermanland", *Namn och kulturella kontakter i Östersjöområdet*. Handlingar från NORNA:s 30 symposium i Visby 14–16 september 2001. NORNA-rapporter, 78 (2003), pp. 60–73.
- Berggren, E. G. "Den svenska myntningen i Novgorod under 'oredans tid'", *Nordisk numismatisk unions medlemsblad*, maj 1967, pp. 125–129.
- Berglund, A. and Zakharov, V.V. *The Novgorod Mint during the Swedish Occupation 1611–1617* (Alexandria, VA, USA, 1983).
- Birnbaum, H. "Novgorodiana Stockholmiensia. I. Zur Bedeutung und Geschichte der Novgoroder Akten des Stockholmer Reichsarchivs", *Scando-Slavica* 10, 1964, pp. 154–173.
- Bodin, P-A. "Ryska dokument i Riksarkivet från Gustav II Adolfs tid", *Livrustkammaren* 16:5 (1983), pp. 116–132.
- Clason, S. *Förteckning över Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod 1611–1617, Serie 1, Serie 2*. [Handwritten], Swedish National Archives (Stockholm, 1904).
- Dmitrievsky, S. *Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod 1611–1617, I, II. Personregister III*. [Typewritten], Swedish National Archives (Stockholm, 1955–1961).
- Čerepnin, L. V. "Novye materialy o d'jake Ivane Timofeeve – avtore 'Vremennika'", *Istoričeskij archiv* 1960:4, pp. 162–177.
- "Obzor fonda novgorodskich dokumentov, chranjaščichsja v Gosudarstvennom archive Švecii v Stokgol'me", *Problemy istočnikovovedenija* 9 (Moskva, 1961), pp. 221–257.
 - "Materialy po istorii russkoj kul'tury i rusko-švedskich kul'turnych svjazej XVII v. v archivach Švecii", *TODRL XVII* (1961), pp. 454–481.
- Čerepnin, L. V., Šumilov, V.N. and Aleksandrova, M.I. "Dokumenty po istorii SSSR i rusko-švedskich otnošenij v archivach Švecii", *Istoričeskij archiv* 1959:6, pp. 113–126.

- “V istoričeskich archivach Švecii”, *Vestnik AN SSSR* 10 (1959), pp. 82–84.
- Jakubov, K. “Russkie rukopisi stokgol'mskogo gosudarstvennogo archiva”, *Iz čtenij v Imperatorskom Obščestve Istorii i Drevnostej Rossijskich pri Moskovskom Universitete za 1890, kn. I, otđ. 2, pp. 1–38; kn. IV, otđ. 3, pp. 39–78* (Moskva, 1891).
- Kalnins, I. “Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod 1611–1617”, *Meddelanden från Svenska Riksarkivet för åren 1976–1977* (Stockholm, 1980), pp. 136–141.
- “Nya rön kring Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod 1611–1617. Rapport från ett pågående registreringsarbete”, *Meddelanden från Svenska Riksarkivet för åren 1987–1991* (1996), pp. 109–120.
- *Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod. Regester*. [Handwritten], Swedish National Archives (Stockholm, 1996).
- Kepsu, S. “Inkereen nimistön ja asutuksen vaiheita”, *Kalevalaseuran vuosikirja* 69–70 (1990), pp. 149–166.
- Kobzareva, E. I. “Novgorodskie služilye soslovija v period švedskoj okkupacii goroda (1611–1615 gody)”, *Prošloe Novgoroda i novgorodskoj zemli. Materialy naučnoj konferencii* (Velikij Novgorod, 2000), pp. 80–85.
- “Novyj dokument k istorii utverždenija švedskoj vlasti v Novgorode v 1611 g.”, *Prošloe Novgoroda i novgorodskoj zemli. Materialy naučnoj konferencii 13–15 nojabrja 2000 g.* (Velikij Novgorod, 2001), pp. 162–166.
- “Utverždenie i mehanizmy sochranenija švedskoj vlasti v Novgorode v period Smuty”, *XIV konferencija po izučeniju skandinavskich stran i Finljandii* (Moskva–Archangel'sk, 2001), pp. 55–57.
- “Pomestnye dela perioda švedskoj okkupacii Novgoroda”, *Prošloe Novgoroda i novgorodskoj zemli. Materialy naučnoj konferencii, Č. 1* (Velikij Novgorod, 2002), pp. 143–147.
- “Novgorodskoe dvorjanstvo na službe u švedov v period okkupacii goroda (1611–1615 gg.)”, *Rossija i Švecija v srednevekov'e i novoe vremja: archivnoe i muzejnoe nasledie. Ryssland och Sverige under medeltiden och den nya tiden: arkiv- och museiarvet. (Trudy Gosudarstvennogo Istoričeskogo Muzeja)* (Moskva, 2002), pp. 103–118.
- “Peregovory Novgoroda so švedami ob izbranii Karla Filippa na russkij prestol”, *Novgorodskij istoričeskij sbornik* 9 (19) (Sankt-Peterburg, 2003), pp. 339–381.
- “Protivostojanie Pskova i Novgoroda v period Smuty”, *Pskov v russkoj i evropejskoj istorii (k 1100-letiju pervogo letopisnogo upominanija)* (Moskva, 2004), pp. 295–302.
- *Švedskaja okkupacija Novgoroda v period Smuty XVII v.* [in print]
- Kovalenko, G. M. “Archivnye izyskanija S. V. Solov'eva v Švecii”, *Skandinavskij sbornik* XXXII (Tallinn, 1988), pp. 179–183.
- *Tamožennaja zapis' 1615 g. O vzimanii pošlin v Nevskom ust'e* (Novgorod, 1998).
- *Kandidat na prestol. Iz istorii političeskich i kul'turnych svjazej Rossii i Švecii X–XX vv.* (Sankt-Peterburg, 1999).
- “Vnešekonomičeskaja informacija v novgorodskich tamožennykh knigach načala XVII v.”, *Torgovlja, kupečestvo i tamožennoe delo v Rossii v XVI–XVII vv. Sbornik materialov meždunarodnoj naučnoj konferencii* (Sankt-Peterburg, 2001).
- Lind, J. “‘Ryssesablen’, ‘Finlands Björn’, Novgorods løve samt nogle fisk. En strid på våben”, *Historisk tidskrift för Finland* 4 (Helsingfors, 1983), pp. 373–393.
- Löfstrand, E. “Kvinnorna i Ockupationsarkivet”, *Explorare necesse est. Hyllningsskrift till Barbro Nilsson*. Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis. Stockholm Slavic Studies 28 (Stockholm, 2002), pp. 159–169.

- “Ženskie sud’by Smutnogo vremeni”, *Čelo 1* (Velikij Novgorod, 2003), pp. 69–75.
- “Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod: en presentation”, *Rossija i Švecija v srednevekov’e i novoe vremja: archivnoe i muzejnoe nasledie. Ryssland och Sverige under medeltiden och den nya tiden: arkiv- och museiarvet. Trudy Gosudarstvennogo Istoričeskogo muzeja* (Moskva, 2002), pp. 119–125.
- Magnusson, L. *Mynt och priser i Ryssland under tidigt 1600-tal*. Examensarbete C/D. Slaviska institutionen, Uppsala universitet [Typewritten], 1996.
- Molčanov, A. A. “Novaja publikacija novgorodskogo aktovogo materiala načala XVII v. iz švedskogo nacional’nogo archiva”, *Istorija SSSR I* (1989), pp. 219–223.
- Myhre, S-A. *Den pseudo-aristoteliske “Problemata” i Russland. Tekstutgave og språklig analyse*. Hovedoppgave ved Institutt for østeuropeiske og orientalske studier, Universitetet i Oslo, Serie I:138 a [Typewritten] (Oslo, 1998).
- Norberg, E. “Novgorodiana Stockholmiensia. Some Slavic Collections in the National Archives”, *The Common Archival Heritage of States and Nations of Central and Eastern Europe* (Warszawa, 1998), pp. 79–85.
- Nordlander, I. *Real Estate Transfer Deeds in Novgorod 1609–1616. Text and Commentary*. Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis. Stockholm Slavic Studies 18 (Stockholm, 1987).
- “Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod”, *Arkiv hemma och ute*. Årsbok för Riksarkivet och Landsarkiven 1995 (1995), pp. 54–62.
- “Mestopolozhenie novgorodskich kabakov vo vremja švedskoj okkupacii 1611–1617 g.”, *Novgorodskij istoričeskij sbornik* 6 (16) (Sankt-Peterburg, 1997), pp. 182–188.
- “Okkupacionnyj archiv Novgoroda 1611–1617 gg.”, *Novgorodskij istoričeskij sbornik* 6 (16) (Sankt-Peterburg, 1997), pp. 285–289.
- Nordlander, I., Sundberg, H. “The Novgorod Taverns during the Swedish Occupation 1611–1617”, *Podobaet’ pamjat’ s’tvoriti. Essays to the Memory of Anders Sjöberg*. Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis. Stockholm Slavic Studies 24 (Stockholm, 1995), pp. 139–156.
- Nordquist, L. “Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod – ett europeiskt kulturarv”, *Från Handskrift till <XML>. Informationshantering och kulturarv* (Uppsala, 2003), pp. 47–60.
- Pereswetoff-Morath, A. [A. I. Peresvetov-Murat] “Iz Rostova v Ingermanlandiju. M. A. Peresvetov i drugie russkie bajjory”, *Novgorodskij istoričeskij sbornik* 7 (17) (Sankt-Peterburg, 1999), pp. 36–78.
- “‘Otiosorum hominum receptacula’: Orthodox Religious Houses in Ingria, 1615–52”, *Scando-Slavica* 49 (2003), pp. 105–129.
- “‘Chuntries Where No Clerks Sing’: On the Russianness of the Ingrian Bayors, 1617–1704”, [forthcoming in the proceedings of the Kunstkamera/Stockholm Southern University College tercentenary conference on “St. Petersburg Before and After”, April 2003].
- Revestad, Olof, *Christofer Kanarskijs nya själar*. Examensarbete på D-nivå. Slaviska institutionen, Stockholms universitet [Typewritten], 1998.
- Selin, A. A. “Goroda i uezdy Novgorodskoj zemli v načale XVII v. (nekotorye perspektivy issledovanij russkich materialov Riksarkivet)”, *Migracii i osedlost’ ot Dunaja do Ladogi v I tysjačeletii christianskoj èry (5 čtenij pamjati Anny Mačinskoi)* (Sankt-Peterburg, 2001), pp. 145–150.

- “Neizvestnaja gramota carja Fedora Borisoviča i caricy Marii Godunovych”, *Russkij diplomatarij*, Vyp. 7 (Moskva, 2001).
- “Novgorodcy i švedy v načale XVII veka. Razyskanija v Gosudarstvennom archive (Stokgol'm)”, *Kanva istorii*. 2001, pp. 125–128, *Vsemirnoe slovo /Lettre Internationale* 15 (Sankt-Peterburg, 2002), pp. 125–128.
- “Novye materialy o gomoseksualizme v Novgorode načala XVII v.”, *Mifologija i povsednevnost'. Gendernyj podchod v antropologičeskikh disciplinach. Materialy nauč-noj konferencii* (Sankt-Peterburg, 2001).
- *Ladoga pri moskovskich carjach* (Sankt-Peterburg/Staraja Ladoga, 2003).
- “Ob izmenach v Novgorode v 1611–1616 gg.”, *Drevnjaja Rus'. Voprosy medievistiki* (Moskva, 2003).
- *Istoričeskaja geografija novgorodskoj zemli v XVI–XVIII vv. Novgorodskij i Ladožskij uezdy Vodskoj pjatiny* (Sankt-Peterburg, 2003).
- Sjöberg, A. “Two unknown Translations of Meletij Smotrickij's Slavonic Grammar”, *Scando-Slavica* 12, (1966), pp. 123–131.
- “The Public Sauna in Novgorod 1611–1615”, *Scando-Slavica* 22 (1976), pp. 125–137.
- “Ivan Timofeev's Autograph”, *Scando-Slavica* 23 (1977), pp. 139–144.
- “Ivan Timofeev and His Two Still Unidentified Enemies in Novgorod”, *Scando-Slavica* 26 (1980), pp. 105–113.
- “Three Judgment Books in the Novgorod Occupation Archives 1611–1617”, *International Journal of Slavic Linguistics and Poetics*, Vol. XXXI–XXXII (1985), pp. 399–404.
- “Riksarkivet – en guldgruva för slavister”, *RA-nytt* 3/85, *Forskarservice* 10 (Stockholm, 1985), pp. 27–31.
- Solvik, E. *Korolevskogo veličestva i naugorotckogo gosudarstva bojaram i vojevodam. For-ordninger og bønnskrifter fra Novgorod 1612. Tekst og språklig analyse*. Hovedfagsavhandling i russisk språk. Universitetet i Tromsø [Typewritten] (Tromsø, 1997).
- Spasskij, I. G. “Čekanka kopeek švedskimi vlastjami v Novgorode v 1611–1617 gg.”, *Vspomogatel'nye istoričeskie discipliny* Vyp. IV (1972).
- “Novye materialy o Novgorodskom deneznom dvore v 1611–1617 gg.”, *Novoe v ar-cheologii* (Moskva, 1972), pp. 294–301.
- Sundberg, H. “The Novgorod Kabala Books 1614–1616. People in Novgorod”, *Scando-Slavica* 24 (1978), pp. 157–167.
- *The Novgorod Kabala Books of 1614–1616. Text and Commentary*. Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis. Stockholm Slavic Studies 14 (Stockholm, 1982).
- “Horse-Trading Contracts in Early Seventeenth-Century Novgorod. Colour Ad-jectives and Other Vocabulary in Horse Descriptions”, *Scando-Slavica* 31 (1985), pp. 153–167.
- “Žizn' v Novgorode vo vremja švedskoj okkupacii 1611–1617 gg.”, *Novgorodskij is-toričeskij sbornik* 6 (16) (Sankt-Peterburg, 1997), pp. 273–278.
- Sverdrup Lunden, S. “J. A. Comenius and Russian Lexicography”, *Russian Linguis-tics* 2 (1975), pp. 47–60.
- Šaskol'skij, I. P. “Kak okazalsja v Stokgol'me Novgorodskij archiv XVII v.”, *Sovetskie archivy* 1968:3, pp. 115–117.
- “Starejšee izvestie o russkom trgovom selenii na territorii buduščego Peterburga (nač. XVII v.) Po materialam Stokgol'mskogo archiva”, *Feodal'naja Rossija* (Sankt-

- Peterburg, 1993).
- Timošenkova, Z. A. "Novgorodskie krest'jane v period švedskoj intervencii načala XVII veka", *Social'no-političeskaja istorija SSSR*, Č. 2 (Moskva/Leningrad, 1974).
- Turilov, A. A. "Meloči novgorodskoj žizni" načala XVII veka. Drevnjaja Rus", *Voprosy medievistiki*, Moskva 2000, pp. 119–122, Čelo 2 (Velikij Novgorod, 2003).
- Vajnštejn, O. L. "Cennye dokumenty po istorii SSSR v archivach Švecii", *Vestnik AN SSSR* 1957:1, pp. 83–91.
- Varencov, V. A. "Torgovlja i kupečestvo Novgoroda po dannym tamožennych knig 1610/11 i 1613/14 gg.", *Torgovlja i predprinimatel'stvo v feodal'noj Rossii* (Moskva, 1994).
- Varencov, V. A., Kovalenko G. M. *Tamožennye knigi Velikogo Novgoroda 1610/11 i 1613/1614 godov* (Sankt-Peterburg, 1996).
- *V sostave Moskovskogo gosudarstva. Očerki Istorii Velikogo Novgoroda konca XV–nač. XVIII v.* (Sankt-Peterburg, 1999).
- Zverev, S. V. "Zapadnoevropejskie monety v russkom denežnom obraščenii v period Smuty načala 17 veka", *Meždunarodnyj numizmatičeskij al'manach 'Moneta'* (Vologda, 1995), pp. 13–16.
- *Denežnoe obraščenie i monetnoe delo na Severo-Zapade Russkogo gosudarstva v pervoj polovine 17 veka*. Avtoreferat dissertacii na soiskanie učenoj stepeni kandidata istoričeskich nauk. (07.00.09). Rossijskij Gosudarstvennyj Gumanitarnyj Universitet (Moskva, 1998).
- "Denežnoe obraščenie v Keksgol'mskom lene v pervoj polovine 17 veka", *Rossija i Švecija v srednevekov'e i novoe vremja: archivnoe i muzejnoe nasledie, Ryssland och Sverige under medeltiden och den nya tiden: arkiv- och museiarvet*. Trudy Gosudarstvennogo Istoričeskogo Muzeja (Moskva, 2002), pp. 175–199.
- *Denežnoe chozjajstvo Novgoroda v period švedskoj okkupacii 1611–1617 godov* (Moskva [in print]).



IN NSIGNIA DELAGARDIACA

uibus à GUSTAVO MAGNO IACOBUS exornatus est.
Pac sunt Gardiae meritorum prœmia gentis Namq coronari virtus armata meretur
Iacobi gestisplendide adducta ducis. qua penitus Moschum contudit ensiferum
de Baronis erit galea, vexilla, Leones. Gyrat equum de gultor eques, ludibz scriba
turris, et gemina Cynthia cincta face Clara ferens spilijs, prœmia Sarmaticis
ceffit Cathaphractus Eques diadema titumq. Ingentem sonitu reddunt tormenta fragorem
Tormentum Comiti, Regadhubente, norlm Mosco crepta, hec sunt Regia dona Ducis

Monasterium S. Antonia
Novogradensibz igne deletum.

Via Moscum

FLUVIUS

VRBS

URBS

ORIENTALIS

OCIDENTALIS

FLUVIUS

CASTRUM

SUECORUM

Peditatus

Rechenberger

Propolis et igne
destructa Cenobia

Regio Ur

bis igne

delecta

Forum mercatorum

Molendina

Typus Expugnationis MAGNÆ NOVOGARDIÆ

Anno MDCXI. d. XVI. Iulij.

Ducis Iacobi Delagard: D. Statio pedit: Cobronij
Castrum in Cenobia. E. Anglicorum Peditum
Statio Legion: Rechenbergij prope Cenobium

Stat: Equestr: Edw: Hornij
Signa invadentium Urbem.
1. Edwardi: Hornij Equites 4. Petardarum, a secla
2. Cobronij Peditatus 5. Suisoni, pedites
3. Rechenbergij Peditatus 6. Duc: Iacobi Delag: Equitatz

Expugnationis Actus.

1. Petarda portam disijciens et vallum subruens
2. Cobronius
3. Edw: Hornius
4. Daniel Swifon
5. Poplerus
6. D: Iacobi cum Equitatu se infundens
7. Gubernatoris Butterlini Statio ex
8. Arcem Obsidentium facies
9. Poplerus
10. D: Iacobi
11. Hornius
12. Cobronius
13. Suisoni
14. Boy
15. Butterlini
16. aliquot millibus partim Bajoris
17. Stolicis, Olacis, Tattaris, in
18. vasuros expectans
19. Turba aliquot millium Russorum
20. sem undas precipitantium
21. Suecorum in Lembis et navibus
22. unimentium turmae

et postea fuga versus Moscoviam.
Scala 1000 pass.